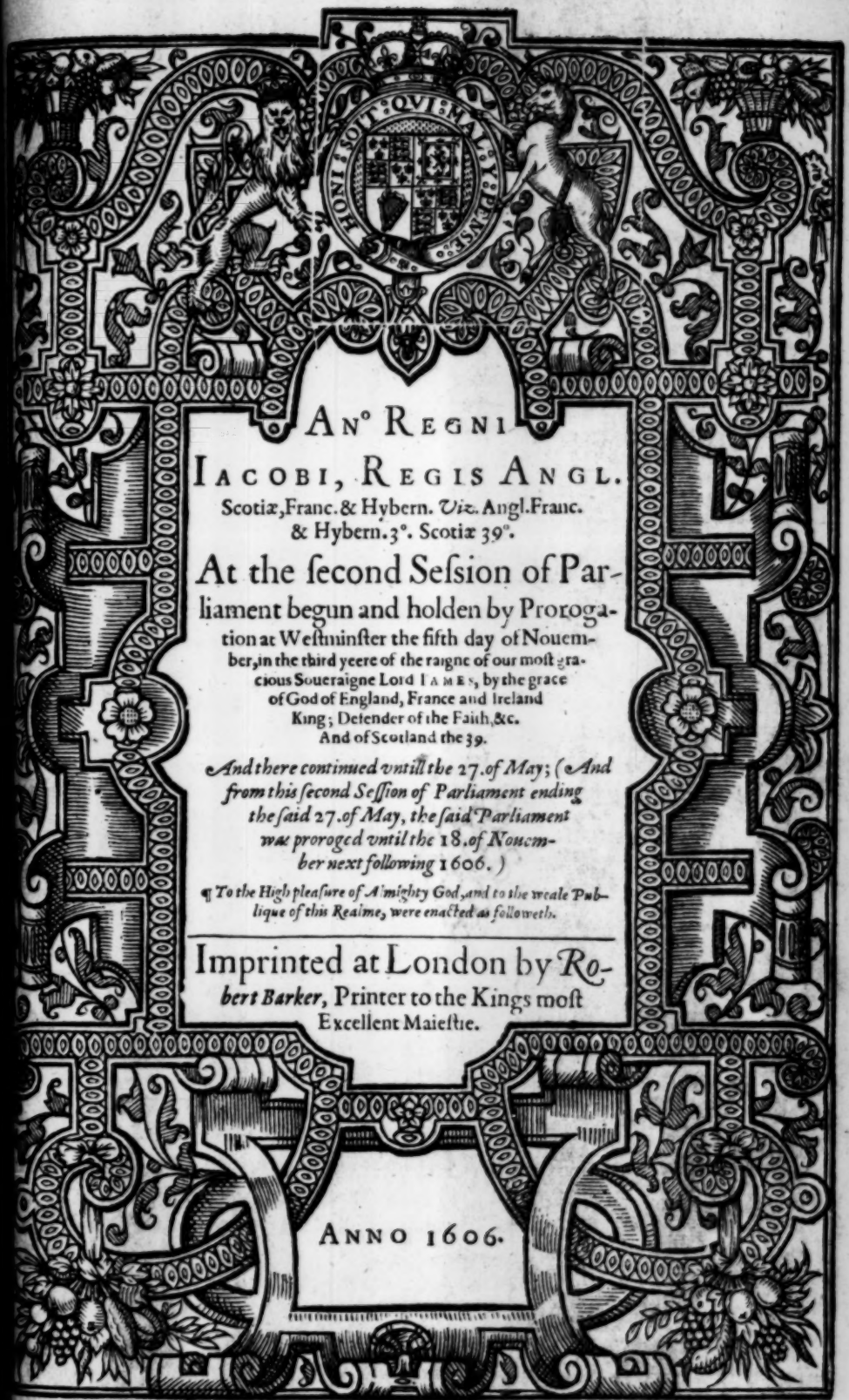


Anº Regni Iacobi, Regis Angl.

Scotiæ, Franc. & Hybern. *Viz.* Angl. Franc. & Hybern. 3º. Scotiæ 39º.

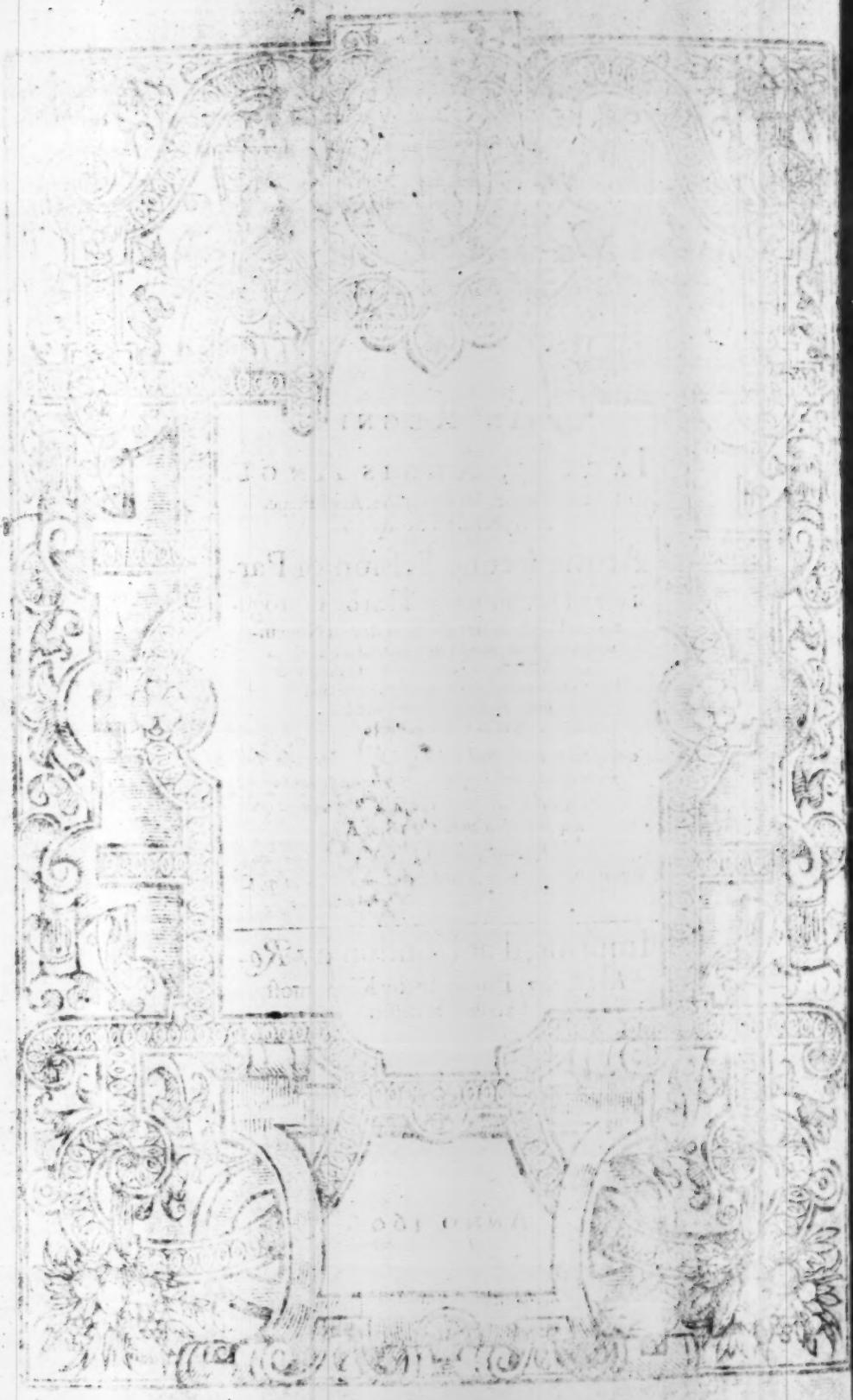
At the second Sessions of Parliament begun and holden by Prorogation at Westminster the fifth day of Nouember, in the third yeere of the raigne of our most gracious Soueraigne Lord IAMES, by the grace of God of England, France and Ireland King; Defender of the Faith, &c. And of Scotland the 39.

And there continued vntill the 27. of May; (And from this second Session of Parliament ending the said 27. of May, the said Parliament was proroged vntil the 18. of Nouember next following 1606.)

¶ *To the High pleasure of Almighty God, and to the weale Publique of this Realme, were enacted as followeth.*

Imprinted at London by *Robert Barker*, Printer to the Kings most Excellent Maiestie.

Anno 1606.



The Table of the Statutes Printed.

1 AN Acte for a Publique Thankesgiuing to Almighty God euery yeere on the fift day of Nouember. CHAP. j.

2 An act for the Attaindors of diuers offenders in the late moſt barbarous, monſtrous, deteſtable, and damnable Treaſons. CHAP. ij.

3 An acte declaratory explayning a branch of an Acte made in the firſt Seſsion of this Parliament, intituled, An act authorizing certaine Commiſsioners of the Realme of *England*, to treat with Commiſsioners of *Scotland* for the weale of both kingdoms. CHAP. iij.

4 An act for the better diſcouering and repreſsing of Popiſh Recuſants. CHAP. iiij.

5 An act to preuent and auoyd dangers, which may grow by Popiſh Recuſants. CHAP. v.

6 An act to enable all his Maieſties louing Subiects of *England* and *Wales*, to trade freely into the Dominions of *Spaine*, *Portugale* and *France*. CHAP. vj.

7 An act to reforme the multitudes and miſdemeanors of Attourneys, and Sollicitors at Law, and to auoyd ſundry vnneceſſary ſuits and charges in Law. CHAP. vij.

8 An act for the auoyding of vnneceſſary delaies of Executiõ. CHA. 8.

9 An act for the releife of such as lawfully vse the trade and handicraft of Skinners. CHAP. ix.

10 An act for the rating and leuying of the charges for conueying Malefactors, and Offenders to the Gaole. CHAP. x.

11 An act for Transportation of Beere ouer the Seas. CHAP. xj.

12 An act for the better preseruation of Sea fish. CHAP. xij.

13 An act against vnlawfull Hunting and stealing of Deere and Conies. CHAP. xiij.

14 An act for the explanation of the Statute of Sewers. CHAP. xiiij.

15 An act for the recouering of small debts, and for the releeuing of poore debtors in London. CHAP. xv.

16 An act for the repeale of one Act made in the 14. yeere of Queene *Elizabeths* Reigne, concerning the length of Kersies. CHAP. xvj.

17 An act concerning Welsh Cottons. CHAP. xvij.

18 An act for the bringing in of a fresh streame of running Water to the North parts of the City of *London*. CHAP. xviij.

19 An act for repairing of the High way from *Nonsuch* to *Taleworth* in the Parishes of *Ewell*, & long *Ditton*, in the County of *Surrey*, leading to *Kingstone* vpon *Thames* in the County aforesaid. CHAP. xix.

20 An act for clearing the passage by water, from *London* to and beyond the City of *Oxeford*. CHAP. xx.

21 An act to restraine abuses of Players. CHAP. xxj.

22 An act for pauing of *Drury Lane*, and the Towne of *S. Giles* in the Fields, within the County of *Middlesex*. CHAP. xxij.

23 An act for the New making vp, and keeping in reparation of *Chepstow* Bridge. CHAP. xxiij.

24 An act for the reedifying of a Bridge ouer the Riuer of *Seauerne*, neere the Towne of *Vpton* vpon *Seauerne*. CHAP. xxiiij.

25 An act for the confirmation of the Subsidies granted by the Clergie. CHAP. xxv.

26 An act for the Grant of three entire Subsidies, and sixe Fifteenes and Tenths, granted by the Temporaltie. CHAP. xxvj.

27 An acte for the Kings most Gracious, Generall, and Free Pardon. CHAP. xxvij.

The

The Table of the Statutes not Printed.

1 AN Acte for the aſſuring of certaine ſmall parcels of ground to *Robert* Earle of *Salisbury* and his heires, for the inlargement & commodious vſe of his Manſion houſe in the Strond, now called *Salisbury* houſe, and for recompenſe to be giuen for the ſame.

2 An acte for the aſſurance of the Ioincture of the Right Honourable *Francis* Counteſſe of *Eſſex*, wife of the Right Honourable *Robert* Earle of *Eſſex*.

3 An act for the Preſident and Schollers of *Corpus Chriſti* Colledge in the Vniuerſitie of *Oxford*.

4 An act for the better ſale of certaine Lands of *Henry* late Lord *Windſor* deceaſed, for paiment of his debts, and better performance of his laſt Will and Teſtament.

5 An act for the eſtabliſhing of the poſſeſsions and inheritance of *Edmond* late Lord *Chandos* of *Sudeley* deceaſed.

6 An act to eſtabliſh in the Crowne the lands and poſſeſsions of *Henry* late Lord *Cobham*, & *George Brooke* Eſquier, attainted of high Treaſon, with a confirmation of Grants made by his Maieſty.

7 An act for the confirmation of certaine Leaſes and Eſtates made by the right Honourable *Robert* Lord *Spencer*, and by his late Father deceaſed, and his mother now liuing.

8 An act for the reſtoring and enabling of *Henry* Lord *Danuers*, as ſonne and heire to Sir *Iohn Danuers* Knight, deceaſed, notwithſtanding the Attaindor and corruption of blood of Sir *Charles Danuers* Knight deceaſed, elder brother of the ſaid L. *Danuers*.

9 An act for the confirmation of the Kings Maieſties Letters Patents made to the Prouoſt & Schollers of *Oriell* Coll. in *Oxford*.

10 An act for confirmation of Letters Patents made to the gouernours of the free Grammar Schoole at S. *Bees* in the Countie of *Cumberland*.

11 An acte to enable Sir *Chriſtopher Hatton* Knight, to diſpoſe of certaine Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments, notwithſtanding a limitation or clauſe of perpetuitie annexed to his eſtate.

12 An act to aſſure and confirme the ſale of certaine Lands lying within the County of *Middleſex*, to *Thomas Lake* knight, and dame *Mary* his wife.

13 An act for ſale of certaine Lands of ſir *Ionathan Trelowny* knight, deceaſed, for payment of his debts.

14 An

14 An act for the assuring of the Ioincture of dame *Elionor Caue*, wife of sir *Thomas Caue* of *Stanford* in the County of *Northampton* knight.

15 An act for enabling of *Iohn Hotham* Esquire the father, and *Iohn Hotham* his sonne, to conuey certaine Lands for a Ioincture of such wife, as *Iohn* the sonne shall marry.

16 An act for the setling of the Manour of *Rye* in the Counties of *Glouceſter* and *Worceſter* vpon *William Throckmorton* Esquier, & his heires, according to a feoffment thereof made by *Charles* late Earle of *Deuonshire*.

17 An act for the more speedy sale of certaine lands of Sir *Thomas Rowse* Knight, for paiment of his debts.

18 An act for assurance of certaine lands late Sir *Iohn Skinners* Knight, to Sir *William Smith* and Sir *Michael Hickes* Knights.

19 An act for the reliefe of *Iohn Roger* Gentleman, against *Robert Taylor*, *Paul Taylor*, and *William Taylor*, for defrauding of a trust reposed in *Thomas Taylor* their father, and decreed against them in the high Court of Chancerie.

20 An act for the assurance of the lands of *Walter Walsh* Esquire.

21 An act for sale of certaine Lands of *Edward Downes* Esquire, for paiment of his debts.

22 An act for the naturalizing of Sir *Dauid Foulis* Knight, and for confirmation of Letters Patents by his most Excellent Maiestie to him made.

23 An act for the naturalizing of the children of Sir *Edward Conway* Knight, Lieutenant gouernour of the Kings Maiesties Cautionary Towne of the *Brill*.

24 An act for the naturalizing of Sir *Iames Areskin* Knight, his wife and children.

25 An act for the naturalizing of Sir *Dauid Murray* Knight, Gentleman of the Prince his bedchamber, and *Thomas Murray* Esquier, Schoolemaster to the Duke of *Yorke*.

26 An act for the naturalizing of *Daniel Godfrey* of the Parish of Saint *Buttolphs* without Aldgate gentleman.

27 An act for the restitution in blood of *Iohn Holland* sonne of *Brian Holland*, and *Thomas Holland* sonne of the said *Iohn Holland*.

28 An act of restitution of *Rowland Mericke*, sonne of Sir *Gelley Mericke* Knight, & dame *Margaret* wife of Sir *Iohn Vaughan* Knight, daughter of the said Sir *Gelley*, in blood.

29 An act for the performance and execution of a decree in the Chancerie made betweene *William le Grũ* plaintiffe, and *Robert Cotrell* defendant.

ANNO

ANNO III.

Iacobi Regis.

An Acte for a publique Thankesgiuing to Almighty GOD euery yeere on the Fift *day of November.*

Chap. I.

FOraſmuch as Almightie God hath in all ages ſhewed his power and mercy, in the Miraculous and Gracious deliuerance of his Church, and in the protection of Religious Kings and States. And that no Nation of the Earth hath bene bleſſed with greater beneſits then this Kingdome now enioyeth, hauing the true and free profeſſion of the Goſpel vnder our moſt gracious Soueraigne Lord King IAMES, the moſt great, learned and Religious King that euer raigned therein, enriched with a moſt hopefull and plentifull progeny, proceeding out of his Royall loynes, promiſing continuance of this happineſſe and profeſſion to all poſteritie: the which many malignant and deuiliſh Papiſts, Ieſuits and Seminary Prieſts much enuying and fearing, Conſpired moſt horribly, when the Kings moſt Excellent Maieſtie, the Queene, the Prince, and all the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and Commons ſhould haue bene aſſembled in the vpper

houſe of Parliament vpon the Fift day of Nouember in the yeere of our Lord 1605. ſuddenly to haue blowen vp the ſayde whole Houſe with Gunpowder: An inuention ſo inhumane, barbarous and cruell, as the like was neuer before heard of, and was (as ſome of the principall Conſpirators thereof confeſſe) purpoſely deuiſed and concluded to be done in the ſayd Houſe, that where ſundry neceſſary and Religious Lawes for preſeruation of the Church and State were made, which they falſly and ſlanderouſly terme cruell Lawes enacted againſt them and their Religion, both place and perſons ſhould bee all deſtroyed and blowen vp at once, which would haue turned to the vtter ruine of this whole Kingdome, Had it not pleaſed Almightie God, by inſpiring the Kings moſt Excellent Maieſtie with a diuine ſpirit, to interpret ſome darke phraſes of a Letter ſhewed to his Maieſtie, aboue and beyond all ordinary conſtruction, thereby miraculouſly diſcouering this hidden Treaſon not many houres before the appointed time for the execution thereof: Therefore the Kings moſt Excellent Maieſtie, the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and all his Maieſties faithfull and louing Subiects, do moſt iuſtly acknowledge this great and infinite Bleſſing to haue proceeded meerely from God his great Mercy, and to his moſt holy Name do aſcribe all the Honour, Glory and Praiſe. And to the ende this vnfeined Thankefulneſſe may neuer bee forgotten, but bee had in a perpetuall Remembrance, that all ages to come may yeeld Praiſes to his diuine Maieſtie for the ſame, and haue in memorie THIS IOYFVL DAY OF DELIVERANCE:

Be it therefore enacted by the Kings moſt Excellent Maieſtie, the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the Authoritie of the ſame, That all and ſingular Miniſters in euery Cathedrall and Parish Church, or other vſuall place for Common prayer within this Realme of England and the Dominions of the ſame, ſhall alwayes vpon the Fift day of Nouember, ſay Morning prayer, and giue vnto Almighty God thanks for this moſt happy deliuerance. And that all and euery perſon and perſons inhabiting within this Realme of England and the Dominions of the ſame, ſhall alwayes vpon that day diligently and faithfully reſort to the Pariſh Church or Chappell accuſtomed, or to ſome vſuall Church or Chappell where the ſayd Morning prayer, Preaching, or other Seruice of God ſhalbe vſed, and then and there to abide orderly and ſoberly during the time of the ſayd Prayers, Preaching, or other Seruice of God there to be vſed and miniſtred.

And becauſe all and euery perſon may be put in minde of this duety,

uety, and be the better prepared to the ſayd holy Seruice, Bee it enacted by Authoritie aforeſayd, That euery Miniſter ſhall giue warning to his Pariſhioners publikely in the Church at Morning prayer, the Sunday before euery ſuch Fift day of Nouember, for the due obſeruation of the ſayd day. And that after Morning prayer or Preaching vpon the ſayd Fift day of Nouember, they reade publikely, diſtinctly and plainely this preſent Act.

An acte for the Attaindor of diuers Offendors, in the late moſt barbarous, monſtrous, deteſtable and damnable Treaſons.

Chap. II.

IN moſt humble manner beſeechen your moſt Excellent Maieſtie, your moſt loyall, faithfull and true hearted Subiects, the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, That whereas Arthur Creſwell Ieſuite, who at the time of his profeſſion to bee a Ieſuite, toohe vpon him the name of Ioſeph Creſwell, Oſwald Telmond Ieſuite, and Thomas Winter late of Huddington in the Countie of Worceſter Gentleman, the laſt day of June in the foure and fortieth yeere of the late Queene Elizabeth of famous memorie, at Valedolide within the Kingdome of Spaine, and at diuers other dayes within the ſame foure and fourtieth yeere of the ſayd late Queene, at Valedolide aforeſayd, and elſewhere within the ſame Kingdome of Spaine, by the meanes, procurement, and priuitie of Robert Cateſby late of Athby in the County of Northampton Eſquire, Francis Treſham late of Rulhton in the ſayd County of Northampton Eſquire, & Henry Garnet Ieſuite (aſſuming vpon

him to be superior of the Iesuits within this Realme of England) and others being all naturall borne Subiects of this Realme, did Traiterously and against the Duetie of their Allegeance, moue and incite Philip then and yet King of Spaine, then being at open Enmitie and Hostilitie with the said late Queene, with force to inuade this Kingdome of England, and to ioyne with the Papists and discontented persons within this Realme of England, to depose and ouerthrow the same late Queene, of, and from her Crowne, and of and from all her Royall Estate, Title, and Dignitie, and to suppresse and abolish the true Religion of Almightie God, truely and sincerely professed within this Kingdome, and to restore the superstitious Romish Religion within the same, and to bring this Ancient, Famous, and most renowmed Kingdome to vtter ruine and miserable captiuitie vnder Forreigne power: And for that the greatest impediment vnto the same Inuasion, would be the want of helpe of good Horses, the said Thomas Winter, the rather to encourage the same King thereunto, was to offer vnto the same King on the behalfe of the Papists of England, to giue him assistance presently vpon the Landing of his Forces, with one thousand fiue hundred, or two thousand Horses, And that for their better accomplishing thereof, hee should moue the same King to furnish the Papists of England with a good summe of Money, partly to be employed to prouide and furnish the Horses, and partly in Pensions, to be employed vpon some such as were to bee prepared for that Seruice: All which the sayd Thomas Winter did relate to the sayd King of Spaine, who (the said Kingdomes of England and Spaine then standing in Hostilitie) tooke that offer in very good part, saying, That hee would respect and account of the Catholiques of England, (meaning the Papists) as of his owne Castilians, and thereupon agreed that hee would make Inuasion, and set foote in England about the Spring then next following, and would by way of Exchange send ouer vnto the Papists of England, one hundreth thousand Crownes, to bee payed at two seuerall dayes agree vpon; All which particulars are extant in the Confession of some of the chiefe Offenders: At which time sundry Papists of England did extraordinarily furnish themselues by the Traiterous and wicked perswasion and meanes of sundry Iesuites, both with Horse and Armour.

But before these things could be effected, Almighty God called the said late Queene to his mercie: Immediatly after whose decease, that is to say, in the same Moneth of March, wherein shee departed out of this World, Christopher Wright late of London Gentle-

Gentleman, was employed by the sayd Robert Catesby, Francis Tresham, Henry Garnet and others into Spaine, to negociate with the said King of Spaine, by the meanes of the sayd Treswel the Jesuite and others, to proceede in this Innuation, which the sayd Thomas Winter had before negotiated with him. And afterward on the two and twentieth day of May, in the first yeere of your Maiesties Reigne ouer this Realme of England, Sir William Stanley Knight, Hugh Owen Esquire, William Baldwine Jesuite and others, did by and with the Traytorous procurement, and the consent of the Ministers aforesaid, from and out of Flanders in the parts beyond the Seas, vnder the Gouernment of the Archduke, Trayterously employ and send Guy Fawkes late of London Gentleman, vnto the said King of Spaine, to negociate with him on the behalfe of the sayd Papists of England, for Innuation to bee had against this Realme of England, to the same effect as was committed to the said Christopher Wright as is aforesaid: And the said Guy Fawkes, and Christopher Wright, though they had all the furtherance of the sayd Treswel the Jesuite that hee could giue, yet finding no such entertainement with the sayde King, who (as by the sequele appeareth) grew into detestation with the said propositions and negotiations, as they expected or desired: But being wholly disappointed of all their hopes concerning that matter, the sayde Robert Catesby, and diuers other persons within this Realme, did send ouer the sayd Thomas Winter into the sayd Countrey of Flanders, to procure the sayde Guy Fawkes, a naturall borne Subiect of this Realme, and yet a most Traiterous, desperate and bloody minded person, then serving as a Souldier in the Low-countreyes, to come ouer into this Realme, and by and with the Trayterous Conspiracie and consent of the said Henry Garnet, Oswald Tesmond, John Gerrard, and other Jesuites, and Thomas Pearcy late of London Esquire, John Wright late of London Gentleman, the sayd Christopher Wright, Francis Tresham, Robert Winter late of Huddington aforesaid Esquire, John Grant late of Nordwoode in the Countie of Warwicke Esquire, Ambrose Rookewood late of Stanningfield in the Countie of Suffolk Esquire, Everard Digby late of Gotehurst in the Countie of Buckingham Knight, Robert Keyes late of London Gentleman, and Thomas Bates late of London Yeoman, to vndertake the Execution of the most wicked, barbarous, execrable, and abhominable Treason that euer could enter into the heart of the most wicked man, by blowing vp with Gunpowder the house of Parliament, at such time as your most Excellent Maiestie, and your deerest Consort the Queene,

and the moſt noble Prince Henry, together with the Lords Spirituall & Temporall, the Iudges of the Realme, and the Knights, Citizens, and Burgeſſes of Parliament ſhould be in the ſayd Parliament houſe aſſembled: For which moſt trayterous & barbarous purpoſe there were ſecretly layed in a vault or Celler vnder the Parliament houſe, Thirtie fiue Barrels of Gunpowder (or thereabouts) to the vtter ouerthrow & ſubuerſion of the whole State of this flouriſhing and renowned kingdome, if God of his infinite mercy had not moſt miraculouſly by your Maieſties bleſſed direction diſcouered the ſame, in finding out the ſaid barrels of Gunpowder in the ſaid vault or Celler, but few houres before the time appointed for the execution thereof. All which moſt heynous horrible, and damnable Treaſons, are moſt manifeſt & apparant by the voluntary Confeſſions and acknowledgements of the offendors themſelues: Of which moſt barbarous, bloody, and deteſtable Treaſon, for conſpiring and preparing to blow vp the ſaid Parliament houſe with Gunpowder, the ſaid Robert Winter, Thomas Winter, Guy Fawkes, Robert Keyes, Ambroſe Rookewood, John Grant & Thomas Bates, haue bin lately indicted, and during this preſent Seſſion of Parliament arraigned, conuicted by verdict, and thereupon attainted. And the ſayd Sir Euerard Digby Knight, hath likewiſe beene indicted, and during this preſent Seſſion of Parliament conuicted and attainted by his owne confeſſion of record vpon his Arraignment, according to the lawes of this your Maieſties Realme, As by the Records of their ſeuerall Indictments, and Attaindors it doth and may more plainely appeare: And for the which offences, the ſayd Sir Euerard Digby, Robert Winter, Thomas Winter, Guy Fawkes, Ambroſe Rookewood, John Graunt, Robert Keyes, and Thomas Bates, haue ſuffered paines of death according to their demerits: And the ſaid Robert Catesbie, Thomas Pearcie, John Wright, and Chriſtopher Wright, were lately ſlaine in open Rebellion by them and others the ſaid moſt wicked Traitors moued and ſtirred within diuers parts and Counties of this Realme, ſhortly after the ſaid diſcouery of their ſaid moſt deteſtable and damnable Treaſon, in Conſpiring and preparing to blow vp the ſayde Parliament houſe as aforeſaid. And the ſaid Hugh Owen doeth (of purpoſe, and for feare of condigne punishment according to his demerits) reſide and keepe himſelfe beyond the Seas, by meanes whereof he cannot in reſpect of ſuch his voluntary abſence bee arraigned, and publiquely by due triall of law vpon apparant teſtimony and proofe againſt him, bee proceeded withall for his moſt heinous and abominable Treaſons: And the ſaid Francis Treſham being

the wilfoone of the said most detestable Traitors, and being apprehended & imprisoned in the Tower of London, hauing by sundrie his examinations confessed himselfe a principal Traytor in all the said most wicked & abominable Treasons, died in the said Tower, during the time of his said imprisonment, and before hee could be indicted of the said Treason: May therefore please your Maiestie of your blessed care and disposition to, for the continuance of Gods true Religion and seruice, and for the preseruation and safetie of your most excellent Maiestie, and the gracious Queene, the most noble Prince, and the rest of your Royall Progenie, and for the entire loue, fauour, and hearty affection, that your Maiestie hath alwaies heretofore borne, and yet beareth to the Common wealth, and safetie of this your Realme of England: To the end that al others may hereafter feare to enter into any cogitation to attempt the like barbarous, and detestable Treasons: That all and every the Conuictions and Attaindors of the said Robert Winter, Thomas Winter, Guy Fawkes, Ambrose Rookewood, John Graunt, Robert Keyes, Thomas Bates, and Sir Everard Digby, may be approued and confirmed: And bee the same approued and confirmed by the authoritie of this present Parliament: And that it may bee further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, That as well the sayd Robert Winter, Guy Fawkes, Ambrose Rookswood, John Graunt, Robert Keyes, Thomas Bates, and Sir Everard Digby, As also the said Robert Catesbie, Thomas Pearcie, John Wright, Christopher Wright, Hugh Owen, and Francis Tresham, and every of them for the most abhominable, and detestable Treason in conspiring and preparing the blowing vp of the said Parliament house, stand and bee adiudged, and by authoritie of this present Acte conuicted and attainted of high Treason: And that such and so many of the said offendors and persons as are attainted by the course of the Common Lawes of this Realme as is aforesaid, shall loose and forfeit to your Maiestie, and to your heires and successours, All and every such their Mannors, Messuages, Lands, Tenements, Rents, Reuersions, Remainders, Possessions, Rights, Conditions, Interests, Offices, Fees, Annuities, and all other their hereditaments, goods, chattels, debts, and other things, of whatsoeuer names, natures, or qualities they be, which they the said offendors, and persons already attainted, by the course of the Common Lawes of this Realme as is aforesaid, or any of them had, or any other person or persons, to their or any of their vse, or vses had, the day of the said seuerall Treasons, specified in the seuerall indictments, whereupon they haue beene attaynted, by them or any of them

committed, perpetrated or done as is aforesayde, or at anytime sithence. And that the sayd Robert Catesbie, Thomas Pearcie, John Wright, Christopher Wright, Hugh Owen, and Fraunces Tresham, shall forfeit and loose to your Maiestie, your heires and successours, All and every such their Mannors, Messuages, Landes, Tenements, Rents, Reuersions, Remainders, Possessions, Rights, Conditions, Interests, Offices, Fees, Annuities, and all other their Hereditaments, goods, chattels, debts, and other things of whatsoeuer names, natures, or qualities they be, which they the sayd Robert Catesbie, Thomas Pearcie, John Wright, Christopher Wright, Hugh Owen, and Fraunces Tresham, or any of them had, or any other person or persons to their or any of their vse or vses had, the dayes and times of their sayd seuerall Treasons, by them and euery of them committed, perpetrated, and done as is aforesayd: That is to say, the sayd Robert Catesbie, Thomas Pearcie, John Wright, and Christopher Wright, the twentieth day of May, in the second yeere of your Maiesties Raigne of England, Fraunce, and Ireland, and of Scotland the seuen and thirtieth, or at any time sithence. The sayd Hugh Owen the twentieth day of May last past, or at any time after, And the sayde Fraunces Tresham the fourteenth day of October last past, or any time sithence. And that all and singular such Mannors, Messuages, Landes, Tenements, Rents, Reuersions, Remainders, Possessions, Rights, Conditions, Offices, Fees, Annuities, and all other Hereditaments, Goods, Chattels, Debts, and other the premisses, of all and singular the sayd Offendors, as by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, or by force of this Act of Parliament, are or shall be forfeited to your Maiestie, shalbe deemed, vested, and iudged to be in the actuall and reall possession of your Maiestie, without any office or Inquisition thereof hereafter to be taken or found. Sauing to all and euery person and persons, bodies politique and corporate, and to their heires, successors, and assignes of euery of them, other then the sayd persons Attaynted, and other then the sayd Offendors, before by this Act attaynted, and their heires, and the heires of euery of them, clayming any thing in the sayd Mannors, Messuages, Lands, Tenements, and other the premisses, or any part thereof, onely as heire or heires, and all and euery other person and persons clayming, or hauing any thing in the premisses, or any part thereof, to their vses, or to the vse of any of them, All such Estate, Right, Title, Vse, Possession, Interest, Reuersion, Remainder, Entrie, Condition, Fees, Offices, Rents, Annuities, Leases, Commons, Action, Suite, Petition, Execution, and all other

other Hereditaments, and all Actions, and meanes to recouer or obtaine the same whatsoeuer, which they or any of them had or ought to haue in the premisses, or any part thereof, at or before the sayd seuerall Treasons by the sayd seuerall offendors respectiuely committed or done, in as large and ample manner to all intents and purposes, as if this Acte had neuer beene had nor made: Any thing therein contained to the contrary thereof notwithstanding.

And also all such Estate, Right, Title, Vse, Possession, Interest, Reuersion, Remainder, Entry, Conditions, Fees, Offices, Rents, Annuities, Commons, and all other Commodities, and Hereditaments whatsoeuer, which they or any of them (except the persons before excepted) now haue, or at any time hereafter shall or may haue, only by vertue of any lawful Cõueiance or limitation made before the same seuerall Treasons committed or done, for which the sayd Offendors haue bene attainted, or are by this Act attainted, in as large and ample maner to all intents and purposes, as if this Act had neuer bene had or made, This Act or any thing therein conteined to the contrary thereof notwithstanding.

Prouided alwayes, that this Acte, or any thing therein conteined, shall not extend to giue the Kings Highnesse, his Heires, or Successors, any benefit or commodity, of, or to any goods, chattels or debts, that were any of the said persons at the Common Law, or by this Acte attainted, at the time of the seuerall Treasons by them done and committed, and by them or any of them lawfully and iustly without fraud or couen giuen, graunted, bargained, released, or discharged, before the fift day of Nouember last past, but that all and euery such person and persons, to whom any lawfull Bargaine, Gift, Grant, Release, or Discharge hath bene made, as is afore sayd, shall and may haue, hold and enioy the same, and be acquited and discharged thereof, in such and like maner and forme to all intents and purposes, as though this Acte had neuer beene had or made.

¶ An

¶ An Acte declaratorie, explaning a branch of an Acte made in the first Sessiō of this Parliament, intituled, An Acte authorizing certaine Commissioners of the Realme of England, to treat with the Commissioners of Scotland, for the weale of both Kingdomes.

Chap. III.

WHereas in the Sessiō of Parliament holden at Westminster the nineteenth day of March in the first yeere of the Reigne of our most dread Souereigne Lord IAMES, by the grace of God, of England, France, and Ireland King, defender of the Faith, &c. And of Scotland the seuen and thirtieth, for the Honour of his Maiestie, and the weale and common good of both the sayde Realmes, there was amongst other things made and ordeined, one good and profitable Acte of Parliament, Intituled, An Acte authorising certaine Commissioners of the Realme of England to treate with the Commissioners of Scotland for the weale of both Kingdomes: And albeit by the long and worthy labours of the Commissioners, authorized by both Parliaments of the sayd Realmes, all things haue in all particulars beene fully and effectually pursued and accomplished, which by vertue of the sayd Acte were, and ought to haue beene done either before, or at this present Session of Parliament, about the execution of the sayd Commission, or the presenting of the Instruments concerning the same; And that of matters of greatest importance there ought to bee had timely, and due consideration, Yet for that it is knowen to all, what time hath beene iustly and necessarily bestowed vpon diuers other important busi-

nesse,

neſſe, preſſing preſent Reſolution and diſpatch, principally depending vpon the proceedings incident to the late moſt barbarous and pernicious Conſpiracie, And in reſpect of the length of this Seſſion, and of the growing charges of all that attend theſe Seruices, together with the comming on of the yeere, the doubt of ſickeneſſe, the approching of the next Terme for the publique adminiſtration of Iuſtice, the time, that the bringing of the ſayde worthy labours of the ſayd Commiſſioners to their due effect and conſummation, will require; and the preſent neceſſitie that the reſidue of this Seſſion ſhould be ſpent in the view and confirmation of thoſe Billes (many of them of great importance) which haue bene with good deliberation begun and proceeded withall in this Seſſion of Parliament, and ſhall vtterly periſh if the ſame receiue not Life and perfection at this preſent Seſſion: And for that it is manifeſt by the ſayd Acte, That that which is yet to bee done and performed by force of the ſayd Acte, may aſwell bee done and performed in the next Seſſion of this preſent Parliament, with all conuenient expedition, and without any vnneceſſary delay, or vnſeaſonable deliberation: Be it declared and enacted by the King our Soueraigne Lord, by and with the aſſent of the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by Authoritie of the ſame, That all and euery proceeding and proceedings, matter and matters, thing and things whatſoeuer, which are yet to be had, made, done or performed, of, or concerning the ſayde Acte, or in, or about the full and finall execution of the ſame, ſhall and may in euery reſpect be as effectually and fully had, made, performed, and done in any other Seſſion of this Parliament, as if the ſame had beene had, made, done, and performed in this preſent Seſſion.

An

An acte for the better discouering and represing of Popish Recusants.

Chap. IIII.

Forasmuch as it is found by dayly experience, that many his Maiesties Subiects, that adhere in their hearts to the Popish Religion, by the infection drawen from thence, and by the wicked and Deuilish counsell of Iesuites, Seminaries, & other like persons dangerous to the Church and State, are so farre peruerted in the point of their Loyalties and due allegiance vnto the Kings Maiesty, and the Crowne of England, as they are ready to entertaine and execute any treasonable Conspiracies and practises, as euidently appeares by that more then barbarous and horrible Attempt to haue blowen vp with Gunpowder the King, Queene, Prince, Lords, and Commons in the house of Parliament assembled, tending to the vtter subuersion of the whole State, lately vndertaken by the instigation of Iesuits and Seminaries, and in aduancement of their Religion by their Schollers taught and instructed by them to that purpose, which attempt by the only goodnesse of Almightie God was discouered and defeated: And where diuers persons Popishly affected, doe neuertheless, the better to couer and hide their false hearts, and with the more safetie to attend the opportunitie to execute their mischieuous desseignes, repaire sometimes to Church to escape the penaltie of the Lawes in that behalfe prouided:

For the better discouery therefore of such persons and their euill affections to the Kings Maiesty and the State of this his Realm, to the end that being knowen, their euil purpose may be the better preuented, Be it enacted by the Kings most excellent Maiesty, the

the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, & the Commons in this pre-
ſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that
euery Popiſh Recuſant conuicted, or hereafter to bee conuicted
which heretofore hath conformed him or her ſelfe, or which ſhall
hereafter conforme him or her ſelfe, and repaire to the Church and
continue there during the time of Diuine ſeruice, according to the
Lawes and Statutes in that behalfe made & prouided, ſhall with-
in the firſt yeere next after the end of this Seſſion of Parliament
(if he or ſhe be cõformed as aforeſaid, before the end of this Seſſion
of Parliament) or within the firſt yeere next after that he or ſhe ſhal
after this Seſſion of Parliament, ſo conforme him or her ſelfe and
repaire to Church as aforeſaid, and after the ſayd firſt yeere, ſhall
once in euerie yeere following at the leaſt receiue the bleſſed Sa-
crament of the Lords Supper in the Church of that Pariſh
where he or ſhee ſhall moſt vſually abide, or be within the ſaid yere,
wherein by the true meaning of this Statute, he or ſhe ought ſo to
receiue. And if there be no ſuch Pariſh Church, then in the Church
next adioyning to the place of his or her ſuch moſt vſuall abode.
And if any Recuſant ſo conformed, ſhall not receiue the ſaid Sacra-
ment of the Lords Supper accordingly, he or ſhe ſhall for ſuch not
receiuing, looſe and forfeit for the firſt yeere twentie pounds, and
for the ſecond yeere for ſuch not receiuing fortie pounds, and for e-
uery yeere after for ſuch not receiuing threeſcore pounds, vntill hee
or ſhe ſhall haue receiued the ſaid Sacrament as is aforeſaid. And
if after hee or ſhee ſhall haue receiued the ſayd Sacrament as is
aforeſaid, and after ſhall eftſoones at any time offend in not recei-
uing the ſaid Sacrament as is aforeſaid, by the ſpace of one
whole yeere, that in euery ſuch caſe, ſuch perſon ſo offending, ſhall
for euery ſuch offence looſe and forfeit threeſcore pounds of law-
full Engliſh money, the one moytie to bee to our Soueraigne
Lord the Kings Maieſtie, his heires and Succeſſours, and the o-
ther moitie to him that will ſue for the ſame, And to bee recouered
in any the Kings Courts of Record at Weſtminſter, or before Iu-
ſtices of Aſſize, or generall Gaole deliuerie, or before Iuſtices of
the Peace at their generall quarter Seſſions, by Action of Debt,
Bill, Plaint, or Information, wherein no Eſſoyne, Protection, or
wager of Law ſhall be allowed.

And bee it further enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Par-
liament, That the Church-wardens and Conſtables of euery
Towne, Pariſh, or Chappell for the time being, or ſome one of
them, or if there bee none ſuch, then the chiefe Conſtables of the
Hundred where ſuch Towne, Pariſh, or Chappell, is or ſhall bee,
or one of them, as well in places exempt, as not exempt, ſhall once

in euery yeere preſent the Monethly abſence from Church of all and all manner Popiſh Recuſants within ſuch Townes and Pariſhes, and ſhall preſent the names of euery of the Children of the ſayd Recuſants, being of the age of Nine yeeres and vpwards, abiding with their ſaid Parents, and as neere as they can, the age of euerie of the ſayd Children, as alſo the names of the ſeruants of ſuch Recuſants, at the generall or quarter Seſſions of that Shire, Limit, Diuiſion, or Libertie.

And bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, That all ſuch Preſentments ſhall bee accepted, entred, and recorded in the ſayd Seſſions by the Clerke of the Peace, or Towne-Clerke for the time being, or his Deputie, without any Fee to bee had, aſked, or taken for the ſame. And in default of ſuch Preſentment to bee made, the ſayd Church-wardens, Conſtables, or high Conſtables reſpectiuely, ſhall for euery ſuch default, forfeit Twentie ſhillings. And in default of ſuch accepting, entring, and recording without Fee as aforeſayd, the ſayd Clerke of the Peace, or Towne Clerke, ſhall for euery ſuch offence, forfeit and loose Fortie ſhillings. And that vpon euery Preſentment of ſuch Monethly abſence, as aforeſayd, whereupon ſuch Partie ſo preſented, ſhall after happen to bee indicted and conuicted (not being for the ſame abſence before preſented) Then the ſaid Church-wardens Conſtables, or high Conſtables reſpectiuely, ſo making ſuch preſentments, ſhall haue a reward of Fortie ſhillings, to be leuied out of the Recuſants goods and eſtate, in ſuch maner and forme, as by the more part of the ſaid Juſtices ſhall by warrant vnder their hands and Seales, then and there ordered and appointed.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, That the Juſtices of Aſſize and Gaole deliuerie at their Aſſizes, and the ſaid Juſtices of Peace at any their ſaid Seſſions ſhall haue power and authoritie by vertue of this Act, to enquire, heare and determine of all Recuſants and Offences as well for not receiuing the Sacrament aforeſaid, according to the true meaning of this Law, as for not repairing to Church, according to the meaning of former Lawes, in ſuch manner and forme as the ſayd Juſtices of Aſſize, and Gaole deliuery doe, or may now do by former Lawes in the caſe of Recuſancy for not repairing to Church; And alſo ſhall haue power at their ſaid Aſſizes and Gaole deliuery, and at the Seſſions (in which any Indictment againſt any perſon eyther for not repairing to Church according to former Lawes, or not receiuing the ſaid Sacrament, according to this Law ſhall be taken) to make Proclamation, by which it ſhalbe commanded that

the

the bodye of euerie ſuch Offender ſhall bee rendered to the Sheriffe of the ſame Countie, or Bailiffe, or other keeper of the Gaole of the Libertie, before the next Aſſiſes, and generall Gaole deliuerie, or before the next generall or quarter Seſſions reſpectiuely to bee holden for the ſayde Shire, Limit, Diuiſion or Libertie. And if at the ſaide next Aſſizes and generall Gaole deliuerie, or Seſſions, the ſame Offender ſo proclaimed ſhall not make appearance of Record: That then vppon euerie ſuch default recorded, the ſame ſhall be as ſufficient a Conuiction in Law of the ſaide Offence, whereof the party ſhall ſtand Indicted, as aforeſaide, as if vpon the ſame Indictment a tryall by verdict thereupon had proceeded, and been found againſt him or her, and Recorded.

And bee it further enacted, That euery Offendour in not repayring to diuine Seruice, but forbearing the ſame contrarie to the Statutes in that behalfe made and prouided, that hereafter ſhall fortune to bee thereof once Conuicted, ſhall in ſuch of the Termes of Eaſter and Michaelmas, as ſhall bee next after ſuch Conuiction, pay into the Receipt of the Exchequer after the rate of twentye Pounds for euery Moneth, which ſhall bee conteined in the Indictment, whereupon ſuch Conuiction ſhall bee, And ſhall alſo for euerye Moneth after ſuch Conuiction without anye other Indictment or Conuiction, forfeit twenty Pounds, and pay into the Receipt of the Exchequer aforeſaid, at two times in the yeare, That is to ſay, in euery Eaſter and Michaelmas Terme, as much as then ſhall remaine vnpaide after the Rate of twentye Pounds for euerie Moneth after ſuch Conuiction, except in ſuch Caſes, where the King ſhall and may by force of this Act refuſe the ſame, and take two partes of the Landes, Tenements, Hereditaments, Leaſes and Farmes of ſuch Offendor, till the ſaide Party being indicted for not comming to Church, contrarie to former lawes, ſhal conforme himſelfe and come to Church, according to the meaning of the Statute in that behalfe made and prounded.

And that euerie Conuiction recorded for any offence before mentioned, ſhall from the Juſtices before whome the Record of ſuch Conuiction ſhall bee remaining, bee certified into the Kinges Maieſties Court of Exchequer, before the end of the Terme following ſuch Conuiction, in ſuch Conuenient certaintie for the time, and other circumſtances, as the Court of Exchequer may thereupon award out Proceſſe for the ſeizure of the Lands and goods of euerie ſuch Offender, as the cauſe ſhall require; And if default ſhall bee made in any part of any payment aforeſaide, contrary to the forme herein before limitted, that then and ſoofte, the kings Maieſtie, his Heyres and Succeſſors, ſhall and may by Proceſſe out

of the saide Exchequer, take, seize, and enioy, all the goods, and two partes as well of all the Landes, Tenements, and Hereditaments, Leases and Farmes of such Offendor, as of all other the lands, Tenements, Hereditaments lyable to such seizure, or to the penalties aforesaid, by the true meaning of this Act, leauing the third part onely of the same Landes, Tenements, and Hereditaments, Leases, and Farmes, to and for the maintenance, & releife of the same Offender, his wife, children, and familie.

And whereas by an Acte made in the Session of Parliament, holden by Prorogation at Westminster, in the three and twentyeth yeere of the Raigne of the late Queene Elizabeth, Intituled, An Acte to retaine the Subiects of the sayde late Queene in their due obedience, It was amongst other thinges enacted by authoritye of the same Parliament, that euerye Person aboue the age of sixteene yeares, which should not repayre to some Church, Chappell, or vsuall place of Common prayer, but forbeare the same contrary to the tenour of a Statute made in the first yeare of the Raigne of the said late Queene, for Uniformitie of Common prayer, and beeing thereof lawfully conuicted, should forfeit vnto the sayde Queene, for euery Moneth after the end of the sayd Session of Parliament, which he or shee should so forbeare, twentie poundes of lawfull English money, as in and by the said Act of Parliament more at large appeareth.

And whereas afterwards by an other Act of Parliament of the saide Queene, it was further enacted by the Authoritie of the sayd Parliament (amongst other thinges) how and when the saide payments of the sayde twentye poundes should bee made, and that if default should be made in anye part of any payment of the said twenty pounds contrarye to the forme in the sayde last specified Statute limited, that then and so often the sayd Queene should and might by Processe out of her Highnesse Exchequer, take, seize, and enioy all the goods, and two partes aswell of all the Landes Tenements, and Hereditaments, Leases, and Farmes of such Offendor, as of all other the Landes, Tenements, and Hereditaments lyable to such seizure, or to the penaltyes aforesayd, by the true meaning of the sayde Acte of Parliament, leauing the third part onely of the same Landes, Tenements, and Hereditaments, Leases and Farmes, to and for the maintenance and releife of the same Offendor, his wife, Children and familie, as in and by the last specified Statute more at large also may appeare: Now for as much as the sayde Pernalty of twenty Poundes monethly, is a greater burden vnto men of small liuing, then vnto such as are of better ability, and doe refuse to come vnto Diuine Seruice as aforesayde, who rather

then

then they will haue two parts of their Lands to be ſeized, will be ready alwayes to pay the ſaid twenty Pounds, according to the limitation of the ſayd Statutes, and yet retaine the reſidue of their Liuings, and inheritance in their owne hands, being of great yeerely value, which they doe for the moſt part employ (as experience hath taught) to the maintenance of Superſtition and Popiſh Religion, and to the releefe of Ieſuites, Seminaries, Popiſh Prieſts, and other dangerous perſons to the State: Therefore to the intent that hereafter the Penaltie for not repairing to Diuine Seruice might be inflicted in better proportion vpon men of great abilitie, Bee it enacted by the Authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that the Kings Maieſtie, his Heires and Succeſſors, ſhall from and after the Feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangel next comming after the end of this Seſſion of Parliament, haue full power and libertie to refuſe the Penaltie of twentie pounds a Moneth, though it be tendered ready to be payed according to the Law, and thereupon to ſeaze and take to his owne vſe, and the vſes, intents and purpoſes hereafter limitted, two parts in three parts to be diuided as well of all the Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments, Leaſes and Farmes that at the time of ſuch Seizure ſhall be, or afterward ſhall come to any the ſayd Offendors, in not comming to Church, or any other to his or her vſe, or in truſt for him or her, or at his or her diſpoſition, or whereby or wherewith, or in conſideration whereof ſuch offendor or his family or any of them ſhall be relieued, maintayned, or kept, as of all other Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments in any wiſe, or at any time liable to ſuch Seizure or to the penalties aforeſayd, and the ſame to retaine to his owne and other vſes, intents and purpoſes hereafter in this Act appointed, till euery ſuch offendor ſhall conforme him or her ſelfe, reſpectiuely as aforeſayd, in lieu and full recompence of the twenty pounds monethly, that during his ſuch Seaſure and Retainer ſhall incurre, any thing in the ſaid Statute, or in any of them, or any other Statute to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Sauing to our Soueraigne Lord the Kings Maieſtie, his Heires and Succeſſors, and all and euery perſon and perſons, bodies Politique and Corporate, their Heires and Succeſſors, other then the ſayd Offendor, his or her heires, and all clayming to his or their vſe, or in truſt for him or them, or at his or their will or diſpoſition, all and all manner Leaſes, Rents, Conditions, and other Rights and Titles whatſoeuer, had, made and done (bona fide) and without fraud and couine before ſuch Seiſure.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the Authority aforeſaid,

that the King Maieſtie, his heires and Succeſſors, ſhall not take into his two parts, but leaue to ſuch Offendor his chiefe manſion houſe, as part of his third part, and ſhall not demiſe, Leaſe, nor put ouer the ſayd two parts nor any part thereof, to any Recuſant, nor to or for the vſe of any Recuſant. And that whoſoeuer ſhall take the ſame in Leaſe or otherwiſe of his Maieſtie, his Heires and Succeſſors, ſhall giue ſuch ſecuritie not to commit nor ſuffer waſte to be committed in or vpon any the ſaid premiſſes, as by the Court of Exchequer ſhall be allowed ſufficient.

And for the better triall how his Maieſties Subiects ſtand affected in point of their loyaltie and due obedience, Be it alſo enacted by the authority aforeſaid, That from and after the end of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, it ſhall be lawfull to and for any Biſhop in his Dioceſſe, or any two Juſtices of the Peace, whereof one of them to be of the Quorum, within the limits of their Juriſdiction out of the Seſſions, to require any perſon of the age of eighteene yeeres or aboue, being, or which ſhalbe conuict or indicted of or for any Recuſancie, other then Noble men, or Noble women, for not repairing to Diuine Seruice according to the Lawes of this Realme, or which ſhall not haue receiued the ſayd Sacrament twiſe within the yeere then next paſt, Noble men and Noble women excepted, or any perſon paſſing in or through the Cittie, Shire, or Libertie, and vnknowen, except as is laſt before excepted, that being examined by them vpon Othe ſhall confeſſe, or not denie himſelfe or her ſelfe to be a Recuſant, or ſhall confeſſe or not denie that he or ſhe had not receiued the ſaid Sacramẽt twice within the yeere then laſt paſt, to take the Othe hereafter following vpon the holy Euangeliſt: which ſayd Biſhop, or two Juſtices of the Peace, ſhall certifie in writting ſubſcribed with his or their hands at the next generall or quarter Seſſions for that Shire, Limit, Diuiſion, or Libertie, within which the ſaid Othe ſhall be ſo taken, the Chriſten name, Surname, and place of aboade of euery perſon, which ſhall ſo take the ſayd Othe, which Certificate ſhal be there recorded by the Clerke of the Peace, or Town Clerke, and kept amongſt the Records of the ſayd Seſſion.

And be it further enacted, That if any ſuch perſon or perſons, other then Noble men, or Noble women, ſhall refuſe to anſwere vpon Othe to ſuch Biſhop or Juſtices of Peace examining him or her as aforeſayd, or to take the ſayd Othe ſo duely tendered vnto him or her by ſuch Biſhop, or two ſuch Juſtices of Peace out of Seſſions; That then the ſaid Biſhop or Juſtices of Peace, ſhall and may commit the ſame perſon to the common Gaole, there to remayne without bayle or mayneprize, vntill the next Aſſizes, or

generall

generall or quarter Sessions to be holden for the sayd Shire, Diuision, Limit, or Libertie, where the sayd Othe shalbe againe in the said open Assizes or Sessions required of such person, by the said Justices of Assize, or Justices of Peace then and there present, or the greater number of them. And if the sayd person or persons, or any other person whatsoeuer, other then Noble men, or Noble women, of the age of eighteene yeeres or aboue, shall refuse to take the sayd Othe being tendered vnto him or her by the Justices of Assize and Gaole deliuery in their open Assizes, or the Justices of Peace, or the greater part of them, in their said generall or quarter Sessions; euery person so refusing shall incurre the danger and penaltie of Præmunire mentioned in the Statute of Præmunire, made in the sixteenth yeere of the Reigne of King Richard the second, except women couert, who vpon refusall of the sayd Othe shalbe by the sayd Justices of Assize in their open Assize, or Justices of Peace in their generall or quarter Sessions for the sayd offence, committed only to the Common Gaole, there to remayne without Baile or Mainprize, till they will take the sayd Othe.

The tenour of which sayd Othe hereafter followeth.

I A. B. do truely and sincerely acknowledge, professe, testifie, and declare in my conscience before God and the world, That our Soueraigne Lord King IAMES, is lawfull and rightfull King of this Realme, and of all other his Maiesties Dominions and Countries; And that the Pope neither of himselfe, nor by any authoritie of the Church or Sea of Rome, or by any other meanes with any other hath any power or Authoritie to depose the King, or to dispose any of his Maiesties Kingdomes, or Dominions, or to authorize any forraigne Prince to inuade or annoy him, or his Countreys, or to discharge any of his Subiects of their allegiance and obedience to his Maiestie, or to giue license or leaue to any of them to beare Armes, raise tumult, or to offer any Violence, or hurt to his Maiesties Royall Person, State, or Gouernment, or to any of his Maiesties Subiects within his Maiesties Dominions.

Also, I doe sweare from my heart, that notwithstanding any Declaration or sentence of Excommunication or depriuation made or granted, or to be made or granted by the

Pope or his Succeſſours, or by any Authoritie deriued, or pretended to be deriued from him, or his See againſt the ſaid King, his Heires or Succeſſours, or any abſolution of the ſaid Subiects from their obedience : I will beare faith and true allegiance to his Maieſtie, his Heires and Succeſſours, and him and them will defend to the vttermoſt of my power, againſt all Conſpiracies and attempts whatſoeuer, which ſhall bee made againſt his or their Perſons, their Crowne and dignitie, by reaſon or colour of any ſuch Sentence or declaration or otherwiſe, and will doe my beſt endeuour to diſcloſe and make knowen vnto his Maieſtie, his Heires and Succeſſours, all Treaſons and Traiterous conſpiracies, which I ſhall know or heare of to be againſt him or any of them.

And I do further ſweare, That I do from my heart abhor, deteſt and abiure, as impious and hereticall, this damnable doctrine and poſition, That Princes which be Excommunicated or depriued by the Pope, may be depoſed or murthered by their Subiects, or any other whatſoeuer.

And I doe beleeue and in conſcience am reſolued, that neither the Pope nor any perſon whatſoeuer, hath power to abſolue mee of this Oath, or any part thereof, which I acknowledge by good and full authoritie to bee lawfully miniſtred vnto mee, and doe renounce all Pardons and diſpenſations to the contrary. And all theſe things I doe plainely and ſincerely acknowledge and ſweare, according to theſe expreſſe wordes by me ſpoken, and according to the plaine and common ſenſe and vnderſtanding of the ſame wordes, without any Equiuocation, or mentall euaſion, or ſecret reſeruation whatſoeuer. And I doe make this recognition and acknowledgment heartily, willingly, and truely, vpon the true faith of a Chriſtian. So helpe me God.

vnto which Oath ſo taken, the ſaid perſon ſhall Subſcribe his or her name or marke.

And bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no Indictment

Indictment or Indictments had or found, or hereafter to bee had or found against anye person or persons, for not repairing to some Church or Chappell, or vsuall place of Common Prayer, but absenting him or her selfe by the space of one Moneth, contrarye to the Lawes and Statutes in that behalfe prouided, or for not receiuing the sayde Sacrament contrarye to this present Law, nor any Proclamation, Vtlawrie or other proceeding thereupon shall at anye time hereafter bee auoided, discharged or reuersed by reason of anye default in forme, or lacke of forme, or other defect whatsoeuer (other then by direct Trauerse to the point of not comming to Church, or not receiuing the said Sacrament) whereof such person or persons, that haue beene or shall bee indicted, but the same Indictment shall stand in force and be proceeded vpon, Any such default or forme, or other defect whatsoeuer notwithstanding.

Prouided alwayes, that if any person or persons so Indicted or to bee Indicted, shall at anye time hereafter submit and conforme him or herselfe, and become obedient to the Lawes of the Church of England, and repayre to the Parish Church of his or her moste abiding, and if there bee none such, then to the Church next adioyning to his or her such dwelling, and there heare Diuine Seruice according to the true meaning of the Statute in that behalfe made and prouided, and there publikely receiue the said Sacrament according to the lawes of this Realme of England now established: That then euerie such person and persons so Indicted, shal and may from thencefoorth bee admitted and allowed to auoide, discharge, reuerse, and vndoe the sayde Indictment, and Indictments, and all proceedings thereupon in such manner and forme as if this present Act had not been had or made; any thing heerein conteyned to the contrarye in any wise notwithstanding.

And for as much as it found by late experience, that such as goe voluntarilye out of this Realme of England, to serue Forraigne Princes, States or Potentates, are for the moste part peruerted in their Religion and Loyaltie by Iesuites, and Fugitiues, with whome they doe there conuerse, Bee it therefore enacted by the Authoritie aforesaide, that euerie Subiect of this Realme, that after the tenth day of June next comming, shall goe or passe out of this Realme to serue anye Forraine Prince, State, or Potentate, or shall after the said tenth day of June passe ouer the Seas, and there shall voluntarily serue any such Forraine Prince, State, or Potentate, not hauing before his or their going or passing as aforesaid, taken the Oath aforesayde, before the Officer hereafter appointed, shall be a Felon. And that if any Gentleman or person of higher degree, or any person

ſon or perſons which hath borne, or ſhall beare any Office or place of Captaine, Lieutenant, or any other place, charge, or Office in Campe, Armie, or company of Souldiers, or Conductor of Souldiers, ſhall after goe or paſſe voluntarily out of this Realme, to ſerue any ſuch forraine Prince, State, or Potentate, or ſhall voluntarilye ſerue anye ſuch Prince, State or Potentate, before that hee and they ſhall become bound by Obligation, with two ſuch ſureties as ſhall bee allowed of by the Officers, which are hereafter by this Act limited, to take ỳ ſame Bond vnto our Soueraigne Lord the Kings Maieſtie, his heyres or ſucceſſors, in the ſumme of twentie Poundes of currant Engliſh money at the leaſt, with condition to the effect following, ſhall be a Felon. The tenour of which condition followeth, viz.

THat if the within bounden, &c. ſhall not at any time then after bee reconciled to the Pope or Sea of Rome, nor ſhall enter into or conſent vnto any practiſe, plot, or conſpiracie whatſoeuer againſt the Kings Maieſty, his Heires & Succeſſours, or any his and their Eſtate and Eſtates, Realmes or Dominions: but ſhall within conuenient time after knowledge thereof had, reueile and diſcloſe to the Kings Maieſtie, his Heires and Succeſſours, or ſome of the Lords of his or their Honourable priuie Councell, all ſuch practiſes, plots, and conſpiracies, That then the ſaid Obligation to be voyd.

And that for the due execution of this braunch of this preſent Law, it ſhall and may bee lawfull to and for the Cuſtomer and Controller of euerie Port, Hauen, or Creeke, or one of them, and their or eyther of their deputy or Deputyes, & none other, to receiue and accept all and euerie ſuch Bond and Obligation to and for the vſes aforeſayd, and to miniſter and giue the Oath aforeſaide, according to the true intent of this Statute (taking for ſuch Bond fiue pence and no more, and for the ſaid Oath no Fee at all) which ſaid Cuſtomer & Controller ſhall regiſter and certifie all and euerie ſuch Bond and Oath ſo taken into the Court of Exchequer at Weſtminſter once euerie yeare, vppon paine of fiue poundes for euerie Bond not ſo certified, and twentie ſhillings for euerie Oath not ſo certified.

Prouided alwaies, that this laſt mentioned braunch ſhall not extend to any perſon or perſons which are alreadie gone, or ſhall goe beyond

beyond the Seas to ſerue any forraine prince, State, or potentate, before the tenth day of June next comming, for his ſaid going or paſſing before the ſaid tenth day of June.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſayd, that if any perſon or perſons at any time after the ſaid tenth day of June, ſhall either vpon the Seas or beyond the Seas, or in any other place within the Dominions of the kings Maieſty his Heires or Succeſſors, put in practiſe to abſolue, perſwade, or withdraw any of the Subiects of the kings Maieſty, or of his heires or ſucceſſors of this Realme of England, from their naturall obedience to his Maieſtie, his heires or ſucceſſors, or to reconcile them to the Pope or Sea of Rome, or to moue them or any of them to promiſe obedience to any pretended authoritie of the Sea of Rome, or to any other Prince, State, or potentate, That then euery ſuch perſon, their procurers, Counceilors, Ayders and Maintainers, knowing the ſame, ſhall be to all intents adiudged Traytors, and being thereof lawfully conuicted, ſhall haue Iudgement, ſuffer and forfeit as in caſes of High Treaſon. And if any ſuch perſon as aforeſaid, at any time after the ſaid tenth day of June ſhall be either vpon the Seas, or beyond the Seas, or in any other place within the Dominions of the kings Maieſtie his Heires or Succeſſors, willingly abſolued or withdrawen as aforeſaid, or willingly reconciled, or ſhall promiſe obedience to any ſuch pretended authority, Prince, State, or potentate as aforeſaid, That euery ſuch perſon and perſons, their procurers and Counceilors, Ayders, and Maintainers, knowing the ſame, ſhall bee to all intents adiudged Traitors, and being thereof lawfully conuicted, ſhall haue Iudgement, ſuffer and forfeit as in caſes of High Treaſon.

Prouided neuertheleſſe, that the laſt mentioned clauſe of this branch, or any thing therein contained, ſhall not extend or be taken to extend to any perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, which ſhall hereafter be reconciled to the Pope or Sea of Rome as aforeſaid (for and touching the point of ſo being reconciled onely) that ſhall returne into this Realme, and thereupon within fiue dayes next after ſuch returne before the Biſhop of the Dioces, or two Iuſtices of Peace (ioyntly or ſeuerally) of the Countie where he ſhall arriue, ſubmit himſelfe to his Maieſtie & his Lawes, and take the Oath ſet forth by Act in the firſt yeere of the Reigne of the late Queene Elizabeth (commonly called the Oath of Supremacie) as alſo the Oath before ſet downe in this preſent Act, which ſayd Oathes, the ſaid Biſhop and Iuſtices reſpectiuely ſhall haue power and authoritie by this preſent Act to miniſter to ſuch perſons as aforeſaid. And the ſayd Oathes ſo taken, the ſayd Biſhop and Iuſtices

before

before whom such Oathes shall be so taken, respectiuely shall certifie at the next generall or quarter Sessions of the peace to bee holden within the said Shire, Limit, Deuision, or Libertie, wherein such person as aforesayd shall submit himselfe, and take the sayd Oathes as aforesayd, vpon paine of euery one neglecting to certifie the same as aforesayd, the summe of fortie pounds.

And be it further enacted, that all and euery person and persons that shall offend contrary to this present braunch of this Statute, shall bee indicted, tryed, and proceeded against, by and before the Justices of Assise and Gaole deliuery of that Countie for the time being, or before the Justices of the Court of Kings Bench, and be there poceeded against, according to the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme against Traytors, as if the said offence had bin committed in the same Countie, where such person or persons shall be so taken, Any Law, Custome, or Statute to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Prouided alwaies, that if any Peere of this Realme shall happen to be indicted of any offence made Treason by this Act, he shall haue his tryall by his Peeres, as in other like cases of Treason is accustomed.

And be it further enacted that if any Subiect of this Realme, at any time after one Moneth next after the end of this present Session of Parliament, shall not resort or repaire euery Sunday to some Church, Chappell, or some other vsuall place appoynted for Common Praier, and there heare Diuine Seruice, according to the Statute made in that behalfe, in the first peere of the raigne of the late Queene Elizabeth, that then it shall and may bee lawfull to and for any one Justice of Peace of that Limit, Diuision, or Libertie, wherein the sayd partie shall dwell, vpon proofe vnto him made of such default by confession of the Partie, or oath of witnesse, to call the sayd Partie before him, and if hee or shee shall not make a sufficient excuse, and due proofe thereof, to the satisfaction of the sayd Justice of Peace: That it shall be lawfull for the said Justice of Peace to giue warrant to the Churchwarden of the said Parish, wherein the sayd partie shall dwell, vnder his hand and seale, to leuie twelue pence for euery such default by distresse, and sale of the goods of euery such Offendor, rendring to the said Offendor the ouerplus of the money raised of the said goods so to bee sold, And that in default of such distresse, it shall and may bee lawfull for the sayd Justice of Peace to commit euery such Offendor to some prison within the sayd Shire, Diuision, Limit or Liberty, wherein such Offendor shall bee inhabiting, vntill payment bee made of the sayd summe or summes so to be forfeited, which forfeiture

ture shall be imployed to and for the vse of the poore of that Parish, wherein the Offendor shall be resident or abiding, at the time of such offence committed.

Prouided that no man be impeached vpon this Clause, except he be called in question for his sayde default, within one moneth next after the said default made. And that no man being punished according to this branch, shall for the same offence be punished by the forfeiture of twelue pence, vpon the Lawe made in the first yeere of the late Queene Elizabeth. And because in one Act of Parliament begun and holden at Westminster, in the fiue and thirtieth yeere of the late Queene Elizabeth, Intituled, An Act to retaine the Queenes Maiesties Subiects in their due obedience. There are two branches conteyned, the first beginning thus.

(And for that euery person hauing house and family, is in duty bounden to haue especiall regard of the good gouernment and ordering of the same) and so forth to the next Clause, beginning thus.

Prouided neuertheles that this Act shal not in any wise extend to punish or impeach any persons for relieuing &c. ending with these words, Any thing in this Act contayned to the contrary notwithstanding) which said two branches or clauses are found defectiue:

Be it therefore enacted that the sayd two branches or clauses of the said Act, and no more shall be by authoritie of this present Parliament vtterly repealed and made voyd. And in lieu thereof bee it enacted that euery person and persons, which after one moneth next after the end of this present Session of Parliament, shall willingly maintaine, retaine, releeue, keepe, or harbour in his or their house, any seruant, soiourner, or stranger, who shall not goe to, or repaire to some Church, or Chappell, or vsuall place of common prayer to heare diuine seruice, but shall forbeare the same by the space of one Moneth together, not hauing a reasonable excuse contrary to the Lawes, and Statutes of this Realme, shall forfeit tenne pounds for euery moneth that he, she, or they shall so releeue, maintaine, retaine, keepe, or harbour any such seruant, soiourner, or estranger in his or their house so forbearing as aforesayd, And that euery person which shall within the time aforesayd, retaine or keepe in his, her, or their seruice, fee, or liuerie, any person or persons which shall not goe to or repaire to some Church, Chappell, or vsuall place of Common prayer to heare diuine seruice, but shall forbeare the same by the space of one Moneth together, shall forfeit for euery Moneth, he, she, or they shall so retaine, keepe, or continue in his, her, or their seruice, fee, or liuery any such person or persons so forbearing as aforesayd, knowing the same, tenne pounds, the same penalties to bee recouered

and employed in maner and forme hereafter following.

Prouided neuertheles that this Act, shall not in any wise extend to punish or impeach any person or persons for maintaining, retaining, relieuing, keeping or harboring his, her or their Father or Mother wanting, without fraud or couen, other habitation or sufficient maintenance, or the ward of any such person, or any person that shall be committed by Authoritie to the custodie of any by whom they shall be so relieued, maintained, or kept, Any thing in this Act contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by Authoritie of this present Parliament that vpon any lawfull writ, warrant or Processe awarded to any Sheriffe, or other Officer, for the taking or apprehending of any Popish Recusant, standing Excommunicated for such Recusancie, it shall be lawfull for such Sheriffe, or other Officer, authorized in that behalfe if need be, to breake open any house wherein such person Excommunicate shall be, or to raise the power of the Countie for the apprehending of such person, and the better execution of such warrant, writ or Processe.

And be it further enacted, that all and euery Offence to be committed or done against this present Act, shall and may be enquired of, heard & determined, before the Justices of the Kings Bench, Justices of Assize and Gaole deliuery in their seuerall Assizes, and Gaole deliueries. And all Offence other then Treason, shall be enquired, heard, and determined before the Justices of Peace, in their generall or quarter Sessions to bee holden within the Shire, Diuision, Limit, or libertie, wherein such Offence shall happen.

Prouided alwaies and bee it enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, that any Attaindor, of Felonie made Felonie by this Act, as is aforesaid, shall not in any wise extend to take away the Dower of the wife of any such person Attainted, or be any barre for recouery of the same, nor shall make or worke any corruption of blood, or Disherison of any the heire or heires of any such person or persons so Attainted: This Act, or any thing therein contayned to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted that if any Action or Actions, shall at any time hereafter be commenced or brought against any person or persons doing, committing, or commanding any Act or thing, for or concerning the execution of this present Statute, or any Article or clause therein contained, that then euery Defendant in such Action and Actions may plead the generall issue, and bee receiued to maintaine the same, by any euidence that shall proue his doings and proceedings warrantable by this Law.

Prouided

Prouided alwayes that neither this Act, nor any thing therein conteined, shall extend to take away or abridge the authority or iurisdiction of the Ecclesiasticall Censures for any cause, or matter, But that the Commissioners of his Maiesty, his Heires and Successors in causes Ecclesiasticall for the time being, and the Archbishops, Bishops, and other Ecclesiasticall Iudges may doe, and proceede, as before the making of this Acte they lawfully did or might haue done, Any thing in this Acte to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted, That no person shall be charged or chargeable with any penaltie or forfeiture by force of this Act, which shall happen for his wiues offence, in not receiuing the sayd Sacrament, during her marriage, nor that any woman shall be charged or chargeable with any penaltie or forfeiture by force of this Act, for any such offence of not receiuing, which shall happen during her marriage.

Prouided also, and bee it enacted by authoritie of this Parliament, That in all causes where any Bishop or Iustices of the peace, may by force of this Act require & take of any Subiect the Othe aboue mentioned, That the Lords of the Priuie Counsell for the time being, or any fiue of them, whereof the Lord Chancellor, Lord Treasurer, or the principall Secretary for the time to be one, shall haue full power and authority by force of this Act at any time or times, to require and take the said Othes before mentioned, of any Noble man, or Noble woman (then being aboue the age of eighteene yeeres.) And if any such Noble man or Noble woman (other then women married) shall refuse to take such Othe or Othes, that in euery such case, such Noble man or Noble woman shall incurre the paine and danger of a Præmunire.

Prouided also, and bee it enacted by authoritie of this Parliament, That where any person or persons shall goe or passe out of the Cinque Ports, or any member thereof, to any parts beyond the Seas, to serue any forreine Prince, State, or Potentate, that in euery such case the Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports for the time being, or any person by him in that behalfe appointed, or to be appointed, shall haue full power and authoritie by vertue hereof to take the Band, and to minister the Othe to such Passengers, as is aboue mentioned.

¶ An Acte to preuent and auoyd dangers which may *grow by Popiſh Recuſants.*

Chap. V.

Hereas diuers Ieſuits, Seminaries, and Popiſh Prieſts daily doe withdraw many of his Maieſties Subiects from the true ſeruice of Almighty God, and the Religion eſtabliſhed within this Realme to the Romiſh Religion, and from their loyall obedience to his Maieſtie, and haue of late ſecretly perſwaded diuers Recuſants and Papiſts, and encouraged and emboldened them to commit moſt damnable Treaſons, tending to the ouerthrow of Gods true Religion, the deſtruction of his Maieſtie and his Royall Iſſue, and the ouerthrow of the whole State and Commonwealth, if God of his goodneſſe and mercy had not within fewe houres before the intended time of the execution thereof, reuealed and diſcloſed the ſame: Wherefore to diſcouer and preuent ſuch ſecret damnable Conſpiracies and Treaſons, as hereafter may be put in vre by ſuch euill diſpoſed perſons, if remedy bee not therefore prouided, Bee it enacted by the Kings moſt Excellent Maieſtie, the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the Authoritie of the ſame, That ſuch perſon as ſhall firſt diſcouer to any Iuſtice of Peace, any Recuſant or other perſon which ſhall entertaine or relieue any Ieſuite, Seminarie, or Popiſh Prieſt, or ſhall diſcouer any Maſſe to haue beene ſayd, and the perſons that were preſent at ſuch Maſſe, and the Prieſt that ſayd the ſame, or any of them within three dayes next after the offence committed, and that by reaſon of ſuch diſcouery any of the ſayd Offendors bee taken and conuicted or attainted, That then the perſon which hath made ſuch diſcouery, ſhall not onely be freed from the danger and penaltie

penaltie of anye Lawe for such offence, if hee bee an Offendor therein, but also shall haue the third part of the forfeiture of all such summes of Money, Goods, Chattels, and Debts, which shall bee forfeited by such offence (so as the same totall Forfeiture exceed not the summe of one hundred and fiftie poundes, and if it exceede the summe of one hundred and fiftye pounds, the said person so discouering the sayd offence, shall haue the summe of fiftie pounds onely for euerie such Discouerye:) And such Person so discouering the same, after conuiction of the Offendor, shall haue a Certificate from the Iudges or Iustices of Peace, before whome such conuiction shall happen to bee, directed to the Sheriffe or other Officer of the Countye, Limit, or place, that shall seize the goods or leuye the said Forfeiture, commaunding the sayde Sheriffe or other Officer to pay the same accordingly to him that so discouered the same, out of the moneyes to bee levied by vertue of the said Forfeitures, which Warrant and payment shall bee effectuall in the Lawe for that purpose, and a sufficient discharge in that behalfe for the Sheriffe or other Officer vpon his accompt.

And whereas the repayre of such euill affected persons to the Court, or to the City of London, may bee very dangerous to his Maiestyes Person, and may giue them more libertye to meet, consult and plot their Treasons and Practizes against the State, then if they should bee restrayned and confyned vnto their priuate Houses in the Countrye; For remedie hereof, Bee it enacted by the Authoritie aforesayde, That no Popish Recusant conuicted or to bee conuicted, shall come into the Court or House where the Kings Maiestye or his Heyre apparant to the Crowne of England shall bee, vnlesse hee be commaunded so to doe by the Kings Maiestie his Heyres or Successors, or by Warrant in writing from the Lords and others of the moste Honourable priuie Counsell of the Kinges Maiestye, his Heyres and Successors, or any of them, vpon paine to forfeit for euerye time so offending one hundreth poundes, the one moytie to the Kings Maiestie, his Heires and Successors, the other moytie to him that will discouer and sue for the same by Action of Debt, Bill, Plaint or Information, in anye of his Maiesties Courts of Record, wherein no Essoyne, Protection or wager of Lawe shall bee allowed. And that all Popish Recusants indicted or conuicted, and all other persons which haue not repaired to some vsuall Church or Chappell, and there heard Diuine Seruice, but haue forborne the same by the space of three monthes last past, contrarye to the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, dwelling, abiding or remaining within the City of London or the Libertyes thereof, or within ten myles of the sayde City, shall within

three monthes next after the end of this Session of Parliament, depart from the sayde Citye of London and ten myles compasse of the same, and also shall deliuer vp their names to the Lord Mayor of London in case such Recusant doe dwell or remaine within the sayde Cittie of London or the Libertyes thereof: And in case the sayde Recusant shall dwell or remaine in anye other Countye within ten myles of the same Cittie, then the sayde Recusant shall deliuer vp his or her name to the next Justice of Peace within such County where the sayd Recusant shal so dwel or remaine, within forty daies after the end of this Session of Parliament, vpon paine that euerie person offending heerein, shall forfeit to our Soueraigne Lord the Kings Maiestye, his Heyres and Successors the summe of one hundred poundes, the one moytie whereof shall bee to the Kinges Maiestie, his Heires and Successors, the other moytie to him or them that will sue for the same by Action of Debt, Bill, Plaint or Information in any of the Kinges Maiesties Courts of Record, wherein no Essoyne, Protection or Wager of lawe shall be admitted or allowed. And that all Popish Recusants, which shall hereafter come, dwell or remaine within the saide Cittie of London, or the Libertyes thereof, or within ten myles of the said City, which now are, or hereafter shall bee indicted or conuicted of such Recusancye, or which shall at any time hereafter not repayre vnto some vsuall Church or Chappell, and there heare Diuine Seruice, but shall forbeare the same by the space of three moneths, contrarye to the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, shall within ten dayes after such Indictment or Conuiction, depart from the sayde Cittie of London and ten myles compasse of the same, and also shall deliuer vp their names to the Lord Mayor of London for the time being, in case such Recusant shall dwell or remaine within the sayde Cittie of London, or the Liberties thereof: And in case the said Recusant shall dwell or remaine in anye other Countie within tenne myles of the sayde Citye, then the said Recusant shall deliuer vp his or her name to the next Justice of Peace within such Countie where the saide Recusant shall so dwell or remaine, within the sayde tenne dayes next after such Indictment or Conuiction, vpon payne that euerye person offending heerein, shall likewise forfeit to our sayde Soueraigne Lord the Kings Maiesty, his Heires and Successors, the like summe of a hundred poundes, the one moytie whereof shall be to the Kinges Maiestie, his Heires and Successors, and the other to him or them that will sue for the same by Action of Debt, Bill, Plaint, or Information, in anye of the Kinges Maiesties Courts of Record, wherein no Essoine, Protection, or Wager of Law shall be admitted or allowed.

Prouided

Prouided alwayes, That such Person or Persons as now vse any Trade, Misterie, or manuall Occupation within the sayd Citie of London, or within ten myles of the same; and such as haue or shall haue their onelye dwelling within the sayde Citye, or ten myles compasse of the same, not hauing any other dwelling or place of abode elsewhere, shall or may remaine and continue in such place within the saide Cittie or ten miles of the same, as they haue dwelled, inhabited, or remained in by the space of three monthes next before this present Session of Parliament, Any thing herein conteined to the contrary notwithstanding.

And whereas by a Statute made at Westminster in the fiue and thirtieth yeare of the Reigne of Queene Elizabeth, entituled, An Act for the restraining of Popish Recusants to some certaine place of abode, it was amongst other thinges ordeined and enacted, that euerie Popish Recusant then or after conuicted for not repayring to Church, Chappell, or vsuall place of Common Prayer, hauing anye certaine place of dwelling and abode within this Realme, should within the time limmited by the saide Statute, repayre to their place of vsuall dwelling or abode, or not hauing any certaine place of dwelling and abode within this Realme, should likewise within the time limitted by the said Statute, repaire to the place, where such person was borne, or where the Father or Mother of such Person should bee dwelling, and not at anye tyme remoue or passe aboue fiue myles from thence, vnder the paynes in the saide Statute limitted and prouided: Which Statute, by reason of sundrie Licences giuen vnto such Recusants vnder colour of a Prouiso in the saide Statute conteyned, hath not wrought that good effect in the Common wealth, as was hoped: Bee it therefore enacted and ordeyned by this present Parliament, and by the Authoritie of the same, That the saide Statute made in the saide fiue and thirtyeth yeare of the said Queene Elizabeth, for and concerning the confining of the said Recusants, vnder the paines and penalties therein contained, shall by this Acte, and by the Authoritye of the same, bee confirmed, and bee hereafter put in due execution according to the tenor, true intent, and meaning of the saide Statute in that behalfe made. And that the said Proviso in the said Statute contained, giuing power to graunt Licence or Licences vnto the saide Recusants, to goe and trauaile from or out of the Compasse of the saide fiue miles, shall bee from and after the ende of this present Session of Parliament, vtterly repealed and voide, any thing in the said Statute to the contrary notwithstanding.

Prouided neuertheless, and bee it further enacted by this present Parliament, and by the Authoritye of the same, That it shall

and

and may bee lawfull for the Kinges moste Excellent Maiestie, his Heyres and Successours, or for three or more of his Maiesties moste Honourable Priuie Councell, or for three or more of the Priuie Councell of his Heyres or Successours, in Writing vnder the handes of the sayde Priuie Councellours, to giue Lycence to euery such Recusant to goe and Trauaile out of the compasse of the said fiue myles, for such time as in the said Licence shall bee conteyned, for their trauailing, attending, and returning, and without any other cause to bee expressed within the saide Licence. And if any of the persons which are so confined by vertue of the said Statute, as is aforesayde, shall haue necessarie occasion or businesse to goe and Trauaile out of the compasse of the said fiue myles, That then, and in euerye such case, vpon Licence in writing in that behalfe to bee gotten vnder the handes and Seales of foure of the Justices of Peace of the same Countye, Limit, Diuision, or place next adioyning to the place of abode of such Recusant, with the priuitye and assent in wrighting of the Bishop of the Diocesse, or of the Lieutenant, or of any Deputie Lieutenant of the same Countye residing within the sayde Countye, or Libertye, vnder their hands and Seales, In euerye of which Licence or Licences in writing so to bee had and made, shall bee specified and contained both the particular cause of the saide Licence, and the time how long the sayd partye Lycenced shall bee absent in trauailing, attending, and returning, it shall and may thereupon bee lawfull for euerie such person so Licenced, to goe and Trauaile about such their necessarye businesse, and for such tyme onelye for their trauailing, attending, and returning, as shall bee comprysed in the sayde Licence, the said party so Licenced first taking his Corporall Oath before the sayde foure Justices of the Peace, or anye of them (who shall haue authoritie by vertue of this Acte to minister the same) that hee hath truelye enformed them of the cause of this iourney, and that hee shall not make anye vnlawfull stayes. And that all and euery Licence hereafter to bee made in this behalfe contrarye to the tenor, effect, and true meaning of this Statute, shall bee vtterlye void, frustrate and of none effect, Any thing in the sayd former Acte, or in this Acte to the contrarie notwithstanding. And euery person so confined which shall depart or goe aboue fiue myles from the place, whereunto hee is or shall bee confined, not hauing such Licence, and not hauing taken such Oath as aforesayde, shall incurre the paine and penaltye, and forfeit as a Recusant conuicted, and passing or going aboue fiue myles from the sayde place, whereunto he is or shall bee confined by the sayde Statute of Tricesimo quinto Elizabethæ should doe.

And

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That no Recusant conuict, shall at any time after the end of this Session of Parliament, practise the Common Law of this Realme, as a Counsellour, Clerke, Atturney, or Sollicitor in the same, nor shall practise the Ciuill Law, as Aduocate, or Proctor, nor practise Phisicke, nor exercise or vse the Trade, or Art of an Apothecarie, nor shall be Iudge, Minister, Clerke, or Steward of or in any Court, or keepe any Court, nor shall be Register, or Towne-Clerke, or other Minister, or Officer in any Court, nor shall beare any office or charge, as Captaine, Lieutenant, Corporall, Serieant, Ancient bearer, or other Office in Campe, Troupe, Band, or company of Souldiers, nor shall be Captaine, Master, Gouernour, or beare any Office or Charge, of or in any Ship, Castell, or Fortresse of the Kings Maiesties, his Heires, and Successors, but be vtterly disabled for the same: and euery person offending herein, shall also forfeit for euery such offence, one hundred pounds, the one moitie whereof shall be to the Kings Maiestie, his Heires, and Successours, and the other moitie to him that will sue for the same, by action of Debt, Bill, Plaint, or Information, in any of the Kings Maiesties Courts of Record, wherein no Essoine, Protection, or wager of Law shall be admitted or allowed.

And be it also enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That no Popish Recusant conuict, nor any hauing a wife being a Popish Recusant conuict, shall at any time after the end of this Session of Parliament, or any Popish Recusant hereafter to bee conuict, or hauing a wife which hereafter shall bee a Popish Recusant conuict, at any time after his or her conuiction, shall exercise any publike Office or charge in the Common wealth, but shall bee vtterly disabled to exercise the same by himselfe, or by his Deputie, (Except such husband himselfe, and his children which shall bee aboue the age of nine yeeres abiding with him, and his seruants in houshold, shal once euery Moneth at the least, not hauing any reasonable excuse to the contrary, repaire to some Church, or Chappell vsuall for Diuine Seruice, and there heare Diuine Seruice, and the sayd husband, and such his children and seruants, as are of meete age, receiue the Sacrament of the Lords Supper, at such times as are limited by the Lawes of this Realme, and doe bring vp his said children in true Religion.)

And bee it also enacted by the authority aforesaid, That euery married woman, being or that shal be a Popish Recusant conuict, (her husband not standing conuicted of Popish Recusancy) which shall not conforme her selfe, and remaine conformed, but shall forbeare to repaire to some Church, or vsuall place of Common prayer,

er, and there to heare Diuine Seruice and Sermon, if any then be, and within the sayd yeere receiue the Sacrament of the Lords Supper, according to the Lawes of this Realme, by the space of one whole yeere next before the death of her said husband, shall forfeit and lose to the Kings Maiestie, his Heires and Successours, the issues and profits of two parts of her Joynture, and two parts of her Dower in three parts to be diuided during her life, of or out of any the Landes, Tenements, or Hereditaments, which are, or were her said husbands, and also be disabled to be Executrix or Administratrix of her said husband, and to haue or demaund any part or portion of her sayde late husbands goods or chattels, by any Law, Custome, or Vsage whatsoeuer.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That euery Popish Recusant, which is or shall bee conuicted of Popish Recusancie, shal stand & be reputed to all intents and purposes disabled, as a person lawfully and duely excommunicated, and as if hee or she had beene so denounced and excommunicated according to the Lawes of this Realme, vntill he or she so disabled, shall conforme him or herselfe, and come to Church, and heare Diuine Seruice, and receiue the Sacrament of the Lords Supper, according to the Lawes of this Realme, and also take the Oath appointed and prescribed in one other Act made this present Session of Parliament, Intituled, An Act for the better discouering and repressing of Popish Recusants. And that euery person or persons sued, or to be sued by such person so disabled, shall and may plead the same in disabling of such plaintiffe, as if he or she were excommunicated by sentence in the Ecclesiasticall Court. Prouided neuertheless, That it shall and may be lawful for any such person so disabled, for and notwithstanding any thing in this Law conteined, to sue or prosecute any Action or Suit, for or concerning onely such of his or her Lands, Tenements, Leases, Rents, Annuities, and Hereditaments, or for the issues and profits thereof, which are not to be seized, or taken into the Kings hands, his Heires or Successors, by force of any Law, for or concerning his or her Recusancie, or any part thereof.

And for that Popish Recusants are not vsually married, nor their children christened, nor themselues buried according to the Law of the Church of England, but the same are done superstitiously by Popish persons in secret, whereby the dayes of their marriages, births and burials cannot be certainely knowen: Be it further enacted by authoritie of this present Parliament, That euery man being, or which shall be a Popish Recusant conuicted, and who shall bee hereafter married otherwise then in some open

Church

Church or Chappell, and otherwise then according to the Orders of the Church of England, by a Minister lawfully authorized, shall be vtterly disabled and excluded to haue any estate of freehold into any the lands, tenements and hereditaments of his wife as Tenant by the curtesie of England: and that euery woman being, or which shalbe a Popish Recusant conuicted, and who shalbe hereafter maried in other forme, then as aforesayd, shalbe vtterly excluded and disabled not onely to claime any Dower of the inheritance of her husband, whereof she may be endowable, or any Ioincture of the lands and hereditaments of her husband, or any of his ancestors, but also of her widowes estate, and frank-bank in any customary lands, whereof her husband dyed seized, and likewise be disabled and excluded to haue or enioy any part or portion of the goods of her sayd husband by vertue of any custome of any County, Citie, or place, where the same shall lye or be. And if any such man shall be maried with any woman contrary to the intent and true meaning of this Act, which woman hath, or shall haue no lands, tenements, or hereditaments, whereof he may be entituled to be Tenant by the curtesie, then such man so marrying as aforesayd, shall forfeit and loose one hundred pounds, the one halfe thereof to be to the Kings Maiestie, his Heires and Successors, and the other moytie to such person or persons as shall sue for the same by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information in any of the Kings Maesties Courts of record, wherein no Essoyne, protection, or wager of law shalbe admitted or allowed.

And that euery Popish Recusant, which shall hereafter haue any child borne, shal within one Moneth next after the birth thereof, cause the same child to be baptized by a lawfull Minister, according to the lawes of this Realme, in the open Church of the sayd Parish where the childe shall bee borne, or in some other Church neere adioyning, or Chappell where Baptisme is dayly administred; Or if by infirmitie of the childe it cannot be brought to such place, then the same shall within the time aforesayd, be baptized by the lawfull Minister of any of the sayd Parishes or places aforesayd, vpon paine that the Father of such childe, if he be liuing by the space of one Moneth next after the Birth of such childe, or if he be dead within the sayd Moneth, then the Mother of such child shall for euery such offence forfeit one hundred pounds of lawfull money of England, one third part whereof to be to the Kings Maiestie, his Heires and Successors, one other third part to the Informer, or him that will sue for the same, and the other third part to the poore of the sayd Parish, to bee recouered by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information in any of the Kings Maesties Courts of record,

record, wherein no Essoyne, protection, or wager of Law shall be admitted or allowed. And if any Popish Recusant man or woman, not being Excommunicate, shall be buried in any place other then in the Church or Churchyard, or not according to the Ecclesiasticall lawes of this Realme, That the Executors or Administrators of euery such person so buried, knowing the same, or the party that causeth him to be so buried, shall forfeit the summe of Twentie pounds, the one third part whereof, shalbe to our Soueraigne Lord the King, the other third part to the Informer, or him or them that will sue for the same, the other third part to the poore of the Parish, where such persons dyed, to be recouered by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information in any of the Kings Maiesties Courts of record, wherein no essoyne, protection, or wager of Law shall be admitted or allowed.

And be it further enacted by this present Parliament, That if the Children of any Subiect within this Realme (the sayd children not being Souldiers, Mariners, Marchants, or their Apprentices or Factors) to preuent their good education in England, or for any other cause, shall hereafter be sent or goe beyond Seas, without Licence of the Kings Maiestie, or sixe of his Honorable Priuie Counsell (whereof the principall Secretarie to be one) vnder their hands and seales, that then all and euery such childe and children so sent, or which shall so goe beyond the Seas, shall take no benefit by any gift, conueyance, descent, deuise or otherwise, of or to any Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments, Leases, Goods, or Chattels, vntill he, or they being of the age of eighteene yeeres or aboue take the Oath mentioned in an Act of Parliament made this present Session, entituled, An Act for the better discouering, and repressing of Popish Recusants, before some Iustice of Peace of the Countie, Libertie or Limit where such Parents of such Children, as shall be so sent, did or shall inhabite and dwell. And that in the meane time the next of his or her kinne, which shall be no Popish Recusant, shall haue and enioy the sayd Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments, Leases, Goods and Chattels so giuen, conueied, descended or deuised, vntill such time as the person so sent or gone beyond the Seas, shall conforme him or her selfe, and take the aforesaid Oath, and receiue the Sacrament of the Lords Supper. And after such Oath taken and conforming of himselfe, and receiuing the Sacrament of the Supper of the Lord, he or they which haue so receiued the profits of the sayd Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments, Goods and Chattels or any of them, shall make account of the profits so receiued, and in reasonable time make payment thereof, and restore the value

of

of the sayde goods to such person as shall so conforme him or her selfe, as aforesayd. And that all such persons as shall send the said child or children over seas without Licence as aforesayd (vnlesse the sayd child or children be Merchants, or their Apprentizes or Factours, Mariners, or Souldiers) shall forfeite one hundred pounds to be diuided, had, and recouered in three equall parts, whereof the one third part shall be to the King, his Heires and Successours, the other third part to such as shall sue for the same, and the other third part to the poore of such Parish, where such Offendour doeth inhabite or remaine, by Action of Debt, Bill, Playnt or Information in any of the Kings Maiesties Courts of Record, wherein no Essoine, Protection, or Wager of Law shalbe admitted or allowed.

And for that many Subiects of this Realme, being neither Merchants, nor their Factors nor Apprentizes, Souldiers, nor Mariners, are of late gone beyond the Seas without License, and are not as yet returned, Be it further enacted by the Authoritie of this present Parliament, that if any of the sayd Persons so gone beyond the Seas without License, which are not yet returned, shall not within sixe moneths next after their returne into this Realme, then being of the age of eighteene yeeres or more, take the Oath aboue specified before some Iustice of peace of the Countie, Libertie or Limite where such person shall inhabite or remaine, that then euery such Offendour shall take no benefite by any gift, conueyance, descent, deuise, or otherwise, of or to any Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments, Goods or Chattels, vntill he or they being of the sayd age of eighteene yeeres or aboue take the sayd Oath, and that likewise in the meane time the next of him to the person so offending, which shall be no Popish Recusant, shal haue and enioy the said Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments, Goods and Chattels, so giuen, conueyed, descended, or deuised, vntil such time as the person so offending shall conforme himselfe, and take the aforesayd Oath, and receiue the sayd Sacrament of the Lords Supper. And after such conforming, taking of the sayd Oath, and receiuing of the sayd Sacrament, he, or they that shall haue so receiued the profites of the sayd Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments, Goods and Chattels, shall make accompt of the profits so receiued, and in reasonable time make payment thereof, and of the value of such goods and chattels, to such person as shall so conforme him or her selfe as aforesaid.

And be it further enacted by the Authority of this present Parliament, that euery person or persons that is or shall be a Popish Recusant conuict, during the time that he shall be or remayne a

Recusant, shall from and after the ende of this present Session of Parliament, be vtterly disabled to present to any Benefice with Cure, or without cure, Prebend, or any other Ecclesiastical liuing, or to collate or nominate to any Free-schoole, Hospitall, or Donatiue whatsoeuer, and from the beginning of this present Session of Parliament, shall likewise be disabled to grant any auoydance to any Benefice, Prebend, or other Ecclesiasticall liuing, and that the Chancellour and Schollers of the vniuersitie of Oxford, so often as any of them shall be boyd, shall haue the presentation, nomination, collation, and donation of and to euery such Benefice, Prebend, or Ecclesiasticall liuing, Schoole, Hospitall, and Donatiue, set, lying, and being in the Counties of Oxford, Kent, Middlesex, Sussex, Surrey, Hampshire, Berkshire, Buckinghamshire, Glocestershire, Worcestershire, Staffordshire, Warwickeshire, Wiltshire, Somersetshire, Deuonshire, Cornwall, Dorsetshire, Herefordshire, Northamptonshire, Pembrokeshire, Carmarthenshire, Brecknockshire, Monmothshire, Cardiganshire, Montgomeryshire, the Citie of London, and in euery Citie and Towne being a County of it selfe, lying and being within any of the limits or precincts of any of the Counties aforesayd, or in or within any of them, as shall happen to bee boyd, during such time as the Patron thereof shall be and remaine a Recusant conuict, as aforesaid. And that the Chancellour and Schollers of the vniuersity of Cambridge shall haue the presentation, nomination, collation and donation of and to euery such Benefice, Prebend, or Ecclesiasticall Liuing, Schoole, Hospitall and Donatiue, set, lying and being in the Counties of Essex, Hartfordshire, Bedfordshire, Cambridgeshire, Huntingtonshire, Suffolke, Norfolke, Lincolnshire, Rutlandshire, Leicestershire, Derbishire, Nottinghamshire, Shropshire, Chesshire, Lancashire, Yorkeshire, the Countie of Durham, Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmerland, Radnorshire, Denbighshire, Flintshire, Carnaruonshire, Angleseyshire, Merionethshire, Glamorganshire, and in euery City and Towne being a County of it selfe, lying within any of the Lymits or precincts of any of he t Counties last before mentioned, or in or within any of them, as shall happen to be boyd, during such time as the Patron thereof shall bee and remayne a Recusant conuict as aforesayd.

Prouided that neither of the said Chancellours and Schollers of either the sayd Vniuersities, shall present or nominate to any Benefice with cure, Prebend, or other Ecclesiasticall Liuing, any such person, as shall then haue any other Benefice with Cure of soules. And if any such Presentation or nomination shalbe had or made

made of any such person so beneficed, the sayd Presentation or Nomination shall be vtterly voyd, Any thing in this Acte to the contrary notwithstanding.

Moreouer, because Recusants conuict are not thought meet to be Executors or Administrators to any person or persons whatsoeuer, nor to haue the education of their owne children, much lesse of the children of any other of the Kings Subiects, nor to haue the mariage of them. Be it therefore enacted by the authority aforesayd, that such Recusants conuicted, or which shall be conuicted at the time of the death of any Testator, or at the time of the granting of any Administration, shall be disabled to be Executor or Administrator by force of any Testament hereafter to bee made, or letters of Administration hereafter to be granted, nor shall haue the custodie of any childe as Gardian in Chiualrie, Gardian in Socage, or Gardian in nurture, of any Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments being freehold or Copyhold, but shall be adiudged disabled to haue any such wardship, or custodie of any such child, or of their Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments being Freehold or Copyhold, as aforesaid. And that for the better education and preseruation of the sayd children and of their estates, the next of the Kinne to such child or children, to whom the said Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments of such child or children cannot lawfully descend, who shall vsually resort to some Church or Chappell, & there heare Diuine Seruice, and receiue the holy Sacrament of the Lords Supper thrice in the yeere next before, according to the Lawes of this Realme, shall haue the custody & education of the same childe, and of his said Lands and Tenements being holden in Knights Seruice, vntill the full age of the said Ward of one and twentie yeeres; And of his said Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments being holden in Socage, as a Gardian in Socage, And of the said Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments holden by Copy of Court-rolle of any Manor, so long as the custome of the said Manor shall permit and allow the same, and in euery of the said cases shall yeeld an account of the profits thereof to the said Ward, as the case shall require. And that if at any time hereafter, any of the wards of the Kings Maiestie, or of any other, shall be granted or sold to any Popish Recusant conuict, such Grant or Sale shall be vtterly voyd and of none effect.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that no person or persons shall bring from beyond the Seas, nor shall print, sell, or buy any Popish Primers, Ladies Psalters, Manuels, Rosaries, Popish Catechismes, Missals, Breuiaries, Portals, Legends and liues of Saints, conteining

superstitious matter, printed or written in any language whatsoeuer, nor any other superstitious bookes printed or written in the English tongue, vpon paine of forfeiture of fourtie Shillings for euery such Booke; One-third part thereof to be to the Kings Maiestie, his Heires and Successours, one other third part to him that will sue for the same, And the other third part to the poore of the Parish where such booke or bookes shall bee found, to be recouered by Action of Debt, Bill, Plaint, or Information in any of the Kings Maiesties Courts of Record, wherein no Essoyne, Protection, or Wager of Law shall be admitted or allowed, And the said Bookes to be burned: And that it shall be lawfull for any two Justices of Peace within the limits of their Jurisdiction or Authority, and to all Mayors, Bayliffes, and chiefe Officers of Cities and Townes Corporate in their liberties, from time to time, to search the houses and lodgings of euery Popish Recusant conuict, or of euery person, whose wife is or shall bee a Popish Recusant conuict, for Popish bookes and Reliques of Popery: And that if any Altar, Pix, Beades, Pictures, or such like Popish Reliques, or any Popish booke or bookes shall bee found in their or any of their custody, as in the opinion of the sayde Justices, Maior, Bayliffe, or chiefe Officer, as aforesayd, shall bee thought vnmeet for such Recusant, as aforesayd, to haue or vse the same, shall bee presently defaced and burnt, if it be meet to bee burned: And if it be a Crucifix or other Relique of any price, the same to be defaced at the Generall quarter Sessions of the Peace, in the County where the same shall be found, and the same so defaced, to be restored to the owner againe.

And be it also enacted by the Authority aforesayd, That all such Armour, Gunpowder and munition, of whatsoeuer kinds, as any Popish Recusant conuict within this Realme of England, hath or shall haue in his house or houses or elsewhere, or in the hands or possession of any other at his or their disposition, shalbe taken from such Popish Recusants or others, which haue or shal haue the same to the vse of such Popish Recusant, by Warrant of foure Justices of Peace at their generall or Quarter Sessions to be holden in the same County where such Popish Recusant shall bee resident (other then such necessary weapons, as shalbe thought fit by the sayd foure Justices of Peace to remaine and be allowed for the defence of the person or persons of such Recusants, or for the defence of his, her, or their house or houses) and that the sayd Armour and munition so taken, shall bee kept and maintained at the costes of such Recusants, in such places, as the sayd foure Justices of Peace at their sayd Sessions of the Peace shall set downe and appoint.

And

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaide, That if any such Recusant having, or which shall haue any such Armour, Gun-powder and Munition, or any of them, or if any other person or persons, which shall haue any such Armour, Gun-powder, and Munition, or any of them, to the vse of any such Recusant, shal refuse to declare or manifest vnto the saide Iustices of Peace, or any of them, what Armour hee, shee or they haue, or shall haue, or shall let, hinder or disturbe the deliuery thereof, to any of the saide Iustices, or to any other person or persons, authorized by their warrant to take and seize the same, then euery such person so offending, contrary to this Statute in this behalfe, shall forfeite and loose to the Kinges Maiesty, his Heires and Successors, his and their said Armour, Gun-powder, and Munition, and shal also be imprisoned by Warrant of or from any Iustices of the Peace of such County, by the space of three Monthes, without Bayle or Mainprise. And yet neuertheless be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That notwithstanding the taking away of such Armour, Gun-powder and Munition, the said Popish Recusant shal and may be charged with the maintaining of the same, and with the buying, mouding, and maintaining of Horse, and other Armour and Munition in such sorte, as other his Maiesties Subiectes from time to time shall be appointed and commaunded, according to their seuerall abilities and qualities, and that the said Armour, and Munition at the charge of such Popish Recusant, for them and as their owne Prouision of Armour & Munition, shall be shewed at euery Muster, shew or vse of Armour, to bee had or made, within the said County.

Prouided alwayes, that neither this Act nor any thing therein contained, shall extend to take away or abridge the authoritie or Iurisdiction of the Ecclesiasticall Censures, for any cause or matter, but that the Commissioners of his Maiesty, his Heires and Successors in causes Ecclesiasticall, for the time being, Archbishops, Bishops, and other Ecclesiasticall Iudges may do, and proceede, as before the making of this Act, they lawfully did, or might haue done, Any thing in this Acte, to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

An act to enable al his Maiesties louing Subiectes of England and Wales to trade freely into the Dominions of Spaine, Portugall and France.

Chap. VI.

WHereas diuers Marchants haue of late obtained frō the kings most Excellent Maiestie vnder the great Seale of England, a large Charter of Incorporation for them & their Companie to trade into the Dominions of Spaine & Portugall, and are also most earnest Suiters to obtain the like frō his saide maiesty for France whereby none but themselues & such as they shall thinke fit, as meere Marchants, shall take benefite of the said Charter, disabling thereby all others his Maiesties louing Subiects of this Realme of England and Wales, who during all the time of her late Maiesties warres, were in diuers respects, greatly charged for the defence of their Prince and Country, and therefore ought indifferently to enioy all the benefites of this most happy Peace, And also debarring them from that free enlargement of common Traffique into those dominions, which other his Maiesties Subiects of his Realmes of Scotland and Ireland do enioy, to the manifest impouerishing of all owners of Shippes, Mariners, Fishermen, Clothiers, Tuckers, Spinsters, and many thousands of al sorts of handi-craftsmen, besides the decrease of his Maiesties Customs, Subsidies, and other impositions, and the ruine, and decay of Nauigation, together with the abating of the prices of our Wools, Cloth, Corne, and such like commodities, arising and growing within this his saide Maiesties Realme of England, and the inhancing of all French and Spanish Commodities, by reason of the insufficiency of the Merchants, they being few in number

ber, and not of abilitie to keepe the great number of our Shippes, and ſea-faring men a worke, and to vent the great ſtore of commodities, which this his Maieſties Dominion of England doth yeelde, And by meanes that all Owners and Mariners with diuers others (if theſe Incorporations ſhould continue) ſhall bee cut off from their ordinary meanes of maintenance, and preſeruing their Eſtates: And finally by reaſon that all French and Spaniſh Commodities ſhall bee in a few mens handes: In reſpect whereof, as alſo for many other manifold inconueniences growing thereby, much hurt and preiudice muſt needes redound to all his Maieſties louing Subiectes of this his Highneſſe Realme of England, if reformation for the preuention of ſo great an euil be not had in due time: For remedie whereof, bee it enacted by the Kinges moſt excellent Maieſty, the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the authority of the ſame, That it ſhall and may bee lawfull to, and for all his Maieſties Subiectes, of this his Highneſſe Realme of England and Wales, from henceforth at all times, to haue free libertie to trade into, and from the Dominions of Spaine, Portugall and France, in ſuch ſort, and in as free manner, as was at any time accuſtomed ſithens the beginning of this his highneſſe moſt happy Reigne in this his Realme of England, and at any time before the ſaid Charter of Incorporation was granted, Paying to the Kinges moſt Excellent Maieſty, his heires, and Succeſſors, all ſuch Cuſtomes and other duties as by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, ought to bee paide and done for the ſame: The ſaid Charter of Incorporation, or any other Charter, Graunt, Acte, or any thing elſe heretofore made or done, or hereafter to be done to the contrary, in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwayes, that this Acte or any thing therein contained, ſhall not be of force to enable or giue liberty to any perſon or perſons, to goe ouer Seas without Licence, who, by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, or by any Statute hereafter to bee made, ſhall be reſtrained from going beyond the Seas without Licence, any thing to the contrary notwithſtanding.

AN acte to reforme the multitudes and mildemeanors of Attorneyes and Sollicitors at Law, and to auoide sundrie and vnnecessary Suites and charges in Law.

Chap. VII.

Or that through the abuse of sundry Attorneyes and Sollicitors by charging their Clients with excessiue fees, and other vnnecessarie demaunds, such as were not, ne ought by them to haue been employed or demaunded, whereby the Subiectes grew to be ouer much burthened, and the practise of the iust and honest Sergeant and Counsellour at Law, greatly slaundered, and for that to worke the priuate gaine of such Attorneyes and Sollicitors, the Client is oft times extraordinarily delayed.

Bee it enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, That no Attorney, Sollicitor, or seruant to any, shall bee allowed from his Client, or Maister of, or for any Fee giuen to any Sergeant or Counsellor at Law, of, or for any summe or Summes of money giuen for Copies to any Clerke or Clerkes, or Officers in any Court or Courtes of Record at Westminster, vnlesse he haue a Ticket subscribed with the hand and name of the same Sergeant, or Counsellor, Clerke or Clerkes, or Officers aforesaide, testifying how much he hath receyued for his Fee, or giuen, or paide for Copies, and at what time, and how often: And that all Attorneyes and Sollicitors, shall giue a true Bill vnto their Maisters or Clients, or their Assignes of all other Charges, concerning the Suites which they haue for them, subscribed with his owne hand,

hand, and name, before such time as they, or any of them shall charge their Clients with any the same fees, or Charges: And that if the Atturney, or Sollicitor, doe, or shall willingly delay his Clients Suites to worke his owne gaine, or demaund by his Bill any other Summes of money or allowance vpon his Accompt of any money which hee hath not layed out or disbursed, That in euery such case, the party grieued shall haue his Action against such Atturney, or Sollicitor, and recouer therein Costes, and treble Damages; And the sayd Atturney and Sollicitor, shall be discharged from thencefoorth from being an Atturney, or Sollicitor any more.

And to auoyd the infinite numbers of Sollicitors, and Atturneys, Bee it enacted by Authoritie of this present Parliament, That none shall from henceforth bee admitted Atturneys in any the Kings Courts of Record aforesayd, but such as haue beene brought vp in the same Courts, or otherwise well practized in Sollicitting of causes, and haue bene found by their dealings to be skilfull, and of honest disposition, and that none to bee suffered to Sollicite any cause or causes in any the Courts aforesayd, but onely such as are knowen to be men of sufficient and honest disposition: And that no Atturney shall admit any other to follow any Suite in his name, vpon paine that both the Atturney, and hee that followeth any such Suite in his name, shall each of them forfeit for such offence twentie Pounds: The one moitie whereof to our Soueraigne Lord the King, his heires and Successours, and the other moitie to the party grieued, to bee recouered in any the sayd Courts of Record aforesayd, by originall Writ of debt, Bill, Plaint, or Information, wherein no manner of Essoyne, Wager of Law, or Protection shall bee allowed. And that the Atturney in such case shall bee excluded from being an Atturney for euer thereafter.

¶ An

An acte for auoyding of vnneceſſary delayes of Executions.

Chap. VIII.

Oraſmuch as his Highneſſe Subiects are nowe more commonly withholden from their iuſt debts, and often in danger to loſe the ſame, by meanes of Writs of Error, which are more commonly ſued then heretofore they haue bene, Bee it therefore enacted by the Authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that from or after the end of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, no Execution ſhall be ſtayed, or delayed, vpon, or by any Writ of Error, or Superſedeas thereupon to be ſued, for the reuerſing of any Iudgement giuen, or to bee giuen in any Action, or Bill of debt, vpon any ſingle Bond for debt, or vpon any Obligation, with condition for the payment of money onely, or vpon any Action or Bill of debt for Rent, or vpon any Contract ſued in any of his Highneſſe Courts of Record at Weſtminſter, or in the Counties Palantine of Cheſter, Lancaſter, or Durham, or in his Highneſſe Courts of great Seſſions in any the twelue Shires of Wales: vnleſſe ſuch perſon or perſons in whoſe name, or names ſuch Writ of Error ſhall bee brought, with two ſufficient Sureties ſuch as the Court wherein ſuch Iudgement is, or ſhall bee giuen, ſhall allow of, ſhall firſt before ſuch ſtay made, or Superſedeas to be awarded, be bound vnto the partie for whom any ſuch Iudgement is or ſhall be giuen, by Recognizance to bee acknowledged in the ſame Court, in double the ſumme adiudged to bee recouered by the ſayd former Iudgement, to proſecute the ſaid Writ of Error with effect; And alſo to ſatiſfie and pay, (if the ſaid Iudgement be affirmed) all, and ſinguler the debts, damages, and coſtes, adiudged, or to bee adiudged, vpon the former Iudgement; And all coſts and damages to be alſo awarded for the ſame delaying of Execution. This Act to haue continuance to the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

An

An acte for the reliefe of ſuch as lawfully vſe the Trade, and handicraft of *Skinners*.

Chap. IX.

WHereas the ſayd Artizan Skinners before the One and Twentyeth yeere of the late Queene, were at libertie, and vſually did tranſport into the Eaſt-lande Countreyes, Conie Skinnes, and Lambe Skinnes, called Worlins of the growth of this Kingdome, being in great requeſt in thoſe Countreyes, without contradiction, In which one and Twentieth yeere of her Maieſties Reigne, the Eaſtland Merchants procured a Charter from her Maiеſty, in which is conteyned a Prohibition therein, that none but they the Merchants of thoſe Countreyes might tranſport any merchandizes thither, ſithence which time the ſayd Artizan Skinners haue by colour of thoſe Letters Patents bin reſtrained from tranſportation, and thereupon did for the maintenance of them and their poore Families apply themſelues to their handy labours, and to prouide and buy within this Realme aſwell of Petty Chapmen as others, the ſayde Skinnes within this Kingdome; And the ſurpluſage ouer and aboue ſuch as they wrought into Manufactures, they ſold to the ſayd Merchants that had gotten the ſayd Letters Patents for tranſportation as aforeſayd, by reaſon whereof the ſayd Artizan Skinners, with their wiues, and Families liued in good manner, and maintained many Thouſands both Tawers, and other Workemen, and very many of them were Subſidie men, and men that payed many Duеties in good ſort, vntill of late time that diuerſe Merchants and others, for their owne priuat gaine, do by themſelues, their

their Factours, and ſeruants in diſorderly and vnmerchantlike manner, buy, forestall, ingroſſe, and prouide the ſayd Commodities, and ſo draw the whole trade into their owne hands, and worke the ſame in their owne houſes, and not contented therewith, doe likewiſe ſell and retaile the ſaid Skinnes here againe vnto other Merchant Strangers, whereby they doe depriue the ſayd Artizan Skinners, both from buying, ſelling and Tranſportation, and thereupon the whole trade of Artizan Skinners, are vtterly impouerished generally throughout England:

Be it therefore enacted by our Soueraigne Lord the Kings Maieſty, by the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and Commons at this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the Authority of the ſame, That no perſon or perſons after the end of three moneths next enſuing after the ende of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, vſing the Trade of Merchandize, or any other, ſhall dreſſe, or cauſe to be dreſſed, in his or their houſe, or houſes, or by any workeman appoynted by them for that purpoſe, (thoſe workmen not being Artizan Skinners, and vſing the trade of the Artizan Skinners) any of the blacke Conie Skinnes of this Kingdome, nor ſhall tranſport, or cary beyond the Seas, nor cauſe to be tranſported, or caried beyond the Seas, ſhall not packe, ſhip, or lade, to the intent to tranſport or carry beyond the Seas, any blacke Conie Skinnes of the breede of this Realme, vnleſſe the ſame Skins ſhall firſt be tawed, and duely and perfectly wrought, dreſſed, and packed within this Realme, by thoſe that are Artizan Skinners, or Tawers vnder the ſaid Artizan Skinners, according to the Science, Arte, and faculty of the Artizan Skinners, Vpon paine of forfeiture of ſuch Skinnes ſo packed, shipped, laden, and tranſported, contrary to this Acte, or the iuſt, and full value thereof.

And be it further enacted by the Authority aforeſayd, that no perſon or perſons, vſing or exerciſing the Trade of a Merchant ſhall after the ende of the ſayd three Moneths next enſuing after the end of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, buy, bargaine, or contract, or cauſe to be bought, bargained, or contracted for, any Cony Skinnes, or Laube Skinnes, commonly called Worlins, of the breed of this Realme, or being within this Realme, vnder the number of one thouſand blacke Cony Skinnes, or three thouſand gray Cony Skins, or two thouſand Laube Skinnes called Worlins, at a time, and thoſe not to be bought or contracted for, in, or by parcels, but to be contracted for, bargained, and deliuered at one time entirely together, and not by parcels, (except it bee of the Artizan Skinners) nor ſhall vtter or ſell the ſame againe

gaine, nor any part thereof, to any person or persons within this Realme in small parcels: That is to say, vnder the number of one thousand blacke Cony Skinnes, and three thousand of graie Cony Skins, and two thousand of Workins at a time, vnlesse it bee to the Artizan Skinner, vpon paine of forfeiture of the sayd Skinnes, or the full value of the same.

And be it further enacted by the Authority aforesayd, that after the end of the sayd three moneths, next ensuing after the end of this present Session of Parliament, no person or persons shall take, retaine, or keepe any Seruant, Journeyman, or Apprentice, to serue or worke with him therein, except the sayd person so vsing or setting vp the sayd Trade, Mystery or Occupation, haue serued seuen yeeres at the least as an Apprentice therein, and doe vse the Trade and handy Craft of a Skinner, vpon paine of forfeiture of the double value of all such Skinnes or Furres, as shall be dressed or wrought by such person or persons, his or their seruants, Journeymen, or Apprentises, contrary to the intent of this Act.

And be it enacted by the Authoritie aforesayd, That all Forfeitures and Penalties, which by force of this Act shall arise or grow, shall bee diuided and distributed in maner and forme following, That is to say, The one moitie of the said Penalties and Forfeitures aforc mentioned, shalbe to our Soueraigne Lord the Kings Maiestie, his Heires and Successors; and the other moitie thereof to such person or persons, as shall seize the sayd Skinnes or Furres so forfeited, or shall sue for the same Penalties and Forfeitures, by Action of Debt, Bill, Plaint, or Information in any Court of Record: In which Suits, no Essoyne, Protection, or Wager of Law shall be allowed. This Acte to endure vntill the end of the first Session of the next Parliament.

An acte for the rating and leuying of the charges for conueying Malefactors and Offendors to the Gaole.

Chap. X.

WHereas his Maieſties honeſt and louing Subiects are much charged and burthened in conueying Felons and other malefactors and Offendors againſt his Maieſties Lawes and Statutes, vnto the Gaole, punishable by impriſonment there, the ſayd felons and other Malefactors and Offendors, hauing goods and chattels of their owne, whereby to defray the ſame Charge themſelues, to the great encouragement of ſuch Malefactors and Offendors in their ſaid wicked and bad courſes, and to the diſcouragement of his Maieſties ſayd honeſt and louing Subiects in proſecuting the ſayd Malefactors and Offendors to be puniſhed according to their demerits: Be it enacted by the Kings moſt excellent Maieſtie, the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, That all and euery perſon and perſons whatſoeuer, that from and after the ende of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, ſhall bee committed to the common or vſuall Gaole within any Countie or Liberty within this Realme, by any Juſtice or Juſtices of the Peace, for any Offence or miſdemeanour, to any ſuch Gaole, That the ſayd perſon or perſons ſo to be committed as aforeſaid, hauing meanes or abilitie thereunto, ſhall beare their owne reaſonable charges for ſo conueying or ſending them to the ſayd Gaole, and the charges alſo of ſuch as ſhall be appointed to guard them to ſuch Gaole, and ſhall ſo guard them thither. And if any ſuch perſon or perſons ſo

to

to be committed as aforesayd, shall refuse at the time of their commitment and sending to the said Gaole, to defray the said charges, or shall not then pay or beare the same, That then such Iustice or Iustices of the Peace, shall and may by writing vnder his or their hand and Seale, or hands and Seales, giue warrant to the Constable or Constables of the Hundred, or Constable or Tything man of the Tything or Towneship, where such person or persons shall be dwelling and inhabite, or from whence hee or they shall be committed as aforesaid, or where hee or they shall haue any goods within the Countie or Libertie, to sell such and so much of the goods and chattels of the sayd persons so to bee committed, as by the discretion of the sayd Iustice or Iustices of the Peace, shall satisfie and pay the charges of such his or their conueying and sending to the sayd Gaole, the Appraisement to be made by foure of the honest Inhabitants of the Parish or Tything, where such Goods or chattels shall remayne and be, and the ouerplus of the money which shalbe made thereof, to be deliuered to the partie to whom the said goods shall belong.

And bee it further enacted by the Authority aforesayd, that if the sayd person or persons so to bee committed, as aforesayd, shall not haue or bee knowen to haue any Goods or Chattels, which may be sold for the purpose aforesayd within the Countie or Libertie, That then an indifferent Taxe or Assessment shall be made by the Constables and Churchwardens, and two or three other the honest Inhabitants of the Parish, Towneship, or Tything, where the sayde Offendor or Offendors shall bee taken or apprehended, the sayde Taxation being allowed vnder the hand of one or more Iustice or Iustices of the Peace, if there be such Constables and Churchwardens there inhabiting, and in default of them by foure of the principall Inhabitants of the sayd Parish, Towneship, or Tything, where such Offendors shall be taken or apprehended. And if any so Taxed, or Assessed, shall refuse to pay their said taxation, then the Iustice or Iustices of Peace, by whom the sayd Offendors shall be committed to prison as aforesayd, or any other Iustice of Peace neere adioyning, shall and may giue warrant as aforesayd to the Constable, Tything man, or other Officer there to distraine the goods of any so assessed, which shal refuse to pay the same, and to sel the same, And that such person or persons so authorised shall haue full power and authority so to distreine, and by appraisment of foure substantiall Inhabitants of the sayd place, to sell a sufficient quantitie of the Goods and Chattels of the sayde persons so refusing, for the leuying of the sayde taxation, And if any ouerplus of money come by the sale thereof, the same to bee

deliuered to the perſon or perſons, owner or owners thereof.

And be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, That if any Action of Treſpaſſe or other Suit ſhall happen to bee attempted, and brought againſt the perſon or perſons for taking of any diſtreſſe, making of any Sale, or any other Act by Authoritie of this preſent Acte, The Defendant or Defendants in any ſuch Action or Suit, ſhal and may either plead not guiltie, or otherwiſe make Auowrie, Cognizance, or Juſtification, for the taking of the ſayd diſtreſſes, making of Sale, or other Acte by vertue of this Act, alleaging in ſuch Auowrie, Cognizance, or Juſtification, that the ſayd diſtreſſe, ſale, treſpaſſe or other thing whereof the Plaintiffe or Plaintiffes complained, was done by Authoritie of this Acte, and according to the tenour, purport, and effect of this Acte, without any expreſſing or rehearſall of any other matter of circumſtance conteined in this preſent Acte. To which Auowrie, Cognizance or Juſtification, the Plaintiffe ſhall be admitted to replie, that the Defendant did take the ſayde diſtreſſe, made the ſayd Sale, or did any other Acte or treſpaſſe ſuppoſed in his declaration of his owne wrong, without any ſuch cauſe alleaged by the ſayd Defendant, whereupon the iſſue in euery ſuch Action ſhall be ioyned to be tried by verdict of twelue men, and not otherwiſe, accuſtomed in other perſonall Actions, And vpon the tryall of that iſſue, the whole matter to be giuen on both parties in euidence, according to the very trueth of the ſame. And after ſuch iſſue tryed for the Defendant, or nonſuit of the Plaintiffe after appearance, the ſayd Defendant to recouer treble Damages, by reaſon of his wrongfull vexation in that behalfe, with coſtes alſo on that part ſuſteined, and that to be aſſeſſed by the ſame Jurie or Writ, to enquire of the Dammages, as the ſame ſhall require. This Acte to continue vntill the ende of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

An

¶ An Acte for tranſportation of Beere ouer the Seas.

Chap. XI.

WHereas by a Statute made in the firſt yeere of the Reigne of our now moſt gracious Soueraigne Lord King Iames, it is lawfull to Tranſport ouer the Seas Barley or Mault, when the common price thereof ſhall not exceede the prices in the ſayd Statute limitted, By which ſaid Act it is lawfull for euery perſon and perſons, being Subiects of the Kings Maieſtie, his Heires and Succeſſors, to tranſport of his owne, and to buy, and tranſport vnto any Port beyond the Seas in amitie with his Maieſtie, to ſell as Merchandize in Ships, Crayers, or other Veſſels, whereof any Engliſh borne Subiect or Subiects then ſhall be the Owner or Owners, any Barley or Mault, when the price of euery ſuch quarter of Barley or Mault exceedes not at the times, Hauens, & places, where and when the ſame ſhall be ſhipped or laden, the ſumme of fourteene ſhillings currant Engliſh money, paying to the Kings Maieſtie, his Heires and Succeſſors, for the Cuſtome and Pondage of euery ſuch quarter of Barley and Mault ſo tranſported, the ſumme of fiue teene pence, in full ſatisfaction of all maner of Cuſtome and Pondage for the ſame: Now for that by the tranſporting of Beere, the Cuſtome and Pondage that will grow due to the Kings Maieſtie for the ſame Beere, will be much greater, then when the Barley and Mault, whereof the ſayd Beere is made, is tranſported, And alſo that the Nauie and Mariners of this Realme will be the more increaſed, for that one Ship or Boat loade of Barley or Mault, will, if the ſame be vſed out into Beere, make foure

seuerall Ships or Boates loade of the same burthen of Beere to be transported; The Tillage likewise of this Realme will be cherished and increased, by reason of the more speedy and often vent of the Beere, then of Barley or Mault: And also by the brewing of such Mault into Beere within this Realme to bee transported, diuers Port Townes will be greatly comforted and relieued, many of his Maiesties Subiects thereby imployed, and set on worke, and the Trades of Coupers and Brewers will bee thereby better enhabled to liue and maintaine themselues, their wiues, children, and families: Bee it therefore enacted by the Kings most excellent Maiestie, the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and by the Commons of this present Parliament assembled, and by the authority of the same, That at all times from and after the Feast of Pentecost, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God one thousand fiue hundred and seuen, it shall and may be lawfull for all and euery person and persons to transport of his owne, or to buy and transport, or cause to be bought and transported, any Beere with the Caske, vnto any place or places beyond the Seas, in amitie and League with his Maiestie, his Heires or Successors, to sell as Merchandize, or otherwise, in Ships, Crayers, or other Vessels, when the price of euery quarter of Mault at the times, Hauens and places, when and where the same shall be shipped and loaden, exceede not the summe of sixteene shillings, currant English money, Any Ordinance, Law, or Statute to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding. And that the Kings Maiestie, his Heires and Successors, shall haue and receiue by the Customers, Comptrollers, and Officers of his Ports, where such Beere shall be so shipped, or loaden to be transported, the summe of eight shillings fiue pence for Impost, and eighteene pence for Custome to be payd by euery Subiect of the Kings Maiestie, his Heires and Successors, for euery Tunne of Beere so to be transported: And likewise the summe of ten shillings for Impost, and two and twentie pence halfe peny for Custome to be payd by euery Stranger, which shall be in full satisfaction of all maner of Custome, Pondage, Impost, or other dueties whatsoeuer for the same Beere, Any Constitution, Order, Law, Statute, or custome heretofore made, vsed, or taken for transporting of any such Beere, to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Prouided neuertheless, and be it further enacted and declared, That this Act nor any thing therein contained, shall extend to repeale or make voide any Clause, Article, or Prouision contained in any former Law now in force, touching the bringing in of Clapboord, Caske, or Shaffold-boord, but that euery such Branch,

Article,

Article, Clauſe or Prouiſion, ſhall extend as well vnto all and euery tranſportation or tranſportations, made lawfull and warranted by vertue of this Act, as otherwiſe, any thing conteined in this Act to the contrary notwithſtanding. This Act to continue but to the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

An Acte for the better preſeruation of Sea Fiſh.

Chap. XII.

Oraſmuch as it is certainly knowen by dayly experience, That the brood of Sea Fiſh is Spawned and lyeth in ſtill Waters, where it may haue reſt to receiue nourſhment and growe to perfection, and that it is there deſtroyed by Weares, Draw-nets, and Nets with Canuas, or like Engines in the middle or boſome of them, in Harbours, Hauens, and Creeks within this Realme, to the great dammage and hurt of Fiſhermen, and hinderance of the Common wealth, for that euery Weare neere the maine Sea, taketh in twelue houres ſometimes the quantitie of fiue Buſhels, ſometimes ten, ſometimes twentie or thirtie Buſhels of the brood of Sea fiſh, and alſo thoſe which vſe Draw-nets, Nets with Canuas, or Engines in the middeſt of them, doe euery day they Fiſh, deſtroy the brood of all the ſorts of the Fiſh aforeſaid in great multitudes: For reformation whereof, Bee it enacted by the Authoritie of this preſent Parliament, That euery perſon and perſons that from and after the fiue and twentieth day of July next enſuing this Seſſion of Parliament, ſhall erect or ſet by any new Weare or Weares along the Sea-ſhore, or in any Hauen, Harbor, or Creeke, or within fiue miles of the mouth of any Hauen, or Creeke, or ſhall willingly take, deſtroy, or ſpoyle any Spawne, Fry,

Fry, or brood of any Sea fish, in any Weare or other Engine or deuice whatsoeuer, shall forfeit for euery time so erecting, setting vp, taking, destroying, or spoyling contrary to this Acte, the summe of ten Pounds, of good and lawfull money of England, the one halfe to the Kings Maiestie, his Heires or Successors, and the other halfe to him that will sue for the same: And that euery person which after the first day of October next ensuing this Session of Parliament, in any Hauen, Harbour, Creeke, or within fiue miles of the mouth of any Hauen, Harbour, or Creeke of the Sea, shall Fish with any Draw-net, or Bag-net, vnder three inches Meash, viz. one Inch and a halfe from knot to knot, except for the taking of Smoulds in Northfolke onely, or with any Nette with Canuas, or other Engine or deuice, whereby the Spawne, Fry, or broode of Sea fish may be destroyed, shall forfeit such Net, and also forfeit for euery time so doing, ten Shillings of lawfull money of England, the one halfe to the vse of the poore people of the Citie, Towne Corporate, Borough, Market towne, Parish, or Liberty where the Offence or Offences shall be committed, and the other halfe to the person that shall sue for the same, the sayde Forfeitures to be leuied to the vses aforesayd, by the Maior, Bayliffe, or other head Officer of euery Citie, Borough, or towne Corporate, and by Warrant of one or more Iustices of Peace, it shall be lawfull for the Constable and Churchwardens of euery Market towne, Parish, or Libertie, within which any such Offence or Offences shall be done, by way of Distresse, and Sale of the Offenders goods, rendring to them the surplusage, according to the order of former Statutes in such cases of Forfeitures ordeined.

Prouided alwayes that this Acte, or any thing therein conteined, shall not extend to punish any person or persons, for vsing any Net or Nets of lesser Meash, then is by this Statute appointed onely for taking of Herring, Pilcheards, Sprats or Laundryan, Any thing in this Acte to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding. Prouided further that this Act shall not extend to the Isle and Countie of Angleley.

An Acte againſt vnlawfull Hunting, and Stealing of *Deere and Connies.*

Chap. XIIII.

WHereas ſince the making of the Statute of Quinto Reginæ Elizabethæ, Cap. xxj. there haue beene diuers Grounds incloſed, and vſed and kept for the preſeruation, and mayntenance of Deere and Connyes; And whereas there is not by the ſayd Statute of Quinto Eliz. neither by any other Act now in force, any ſufficient remedie prouided againſt ſuch Male-factors and euill diſpoſed perſons, as ſhall Chaſe, Hunt, or Kill any the Deere or Connyes within ſuch Grounds, ſithence the ſayd Statute of Quinto Eliz. Incloſed, and kept, and vſed for the maintenance and preſeruation of the ſayde Game, as aforeſayd, or any former Grounds, which haue beene ſithence the making of the ſayd Statute, in any part altered: By reaſon whereof, many Ryots, Manſlaughters, Miſchiefes, and other inconueniences haue bene dayly committed and done, and like to be committed and done, if circumſpect remedie be not hereunto prouided:

Be it therefore enacted by the Kings moſt Excellent Maieſtie, the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons of this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the authority of the ſame, That if any perſon or perſons, after the Feaſt of Saint James the Apoſtle next enſuing, ſhall in the night time, or by day, wrongfully or vnlawfully breake or enter into any Parke impalled, or any other ſeuerall Grounds incloſed with Wall, Pale, or Hedge, and vſed or kept for the Keeping, Breeding, and Cheriſhing of any Deere or Connyes, and wrongfully or vnlawfully ſhall Hunt, Driue, or Chaſe out, or Take, Kill, or Slay any Deere or Connyes within

within any such impaled Parke, or closed Ground with Pale, Wall, or other Inclosure as aforesayd, against the will, minde, or pleasure of the Owners, Occupiers, or Possessioners of the same, not hauing lawfull Title or authoritie so to doe, and thereof shall be lawfully conuicted at the Suite of our Soueraigne Lord the King, his Heires or Successors, or the Partie grieued, shall suffer Imprisonment of his or their bodies, by the space of three Moneths; And also shall yeelde and pay to the Partie grieued, his treble Dammages and Costs, to be assessed and rated by the Justices before whom he or they shalbe conuicted, after the sayd three Moneths expired, and shall finde sufficient Sureties for his and their good Abearing against the King, his heires and Successors, and all his Liege people for the space of seuen yeeres after, or else shall remaine and continue still in Prison without baile or Mainprise, vntill such time as he or they so offending, shall finde sufficient Sureties, during the sayd time and space of Seuen yeeres.

And be it likewise enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, That the Justices of Oyer and Terminer, Justices of Assize in their Circuits, and Justices of the Peace, and Gaole deliuery in their Sessions, shall by vertue hereof, haue power and authority to enquire, heare and determine all and singular the sayd Offences, by examination of the Offendors, and to make and award Processe thereupon, aswell vpon Indictments taken before them, as by Bill of Complaint, Information, or any other Action: In which suite or Action, no Essoigne, Wager of Law, or Protection shalbe allowed.

And be it also enacted by the Authority aforesayd, That it shall and may be lawfull to the Partie grieued, to sue and take his further remedie against all and euery such Offendor and Offendors, for his losse and dammages, and to recouer the Treble value of the same in that behalfe, aswell before the Justices of Oyer and Terminer, Justices of Assize in their Circuits, and Justices of the Peace, and Gaole deliuery in their Sessions, or elsewhere, in any other the Kings Maiesties courts of Record at Westminster; And that vpon true satisfaction of the sayd treble damages to the Partie grieued, or vpon the confession or acknowledgement thereof by the sayd Partie offending, before the Justices in open Sessions holden for the Countie, wherein the same Offence shalbe committed, It shall be at the libertie of the sayd Partie grieued, to whom the sayd offence is committed, to release at his pleasure the Suretiship of the good Behauiour, at any time within the sayd seuen yeeres or before, Any thing in this present Act before mentioned, or declared to the contrary notwithstanding.

And be it also further enacted by the Authority aforesayd, That

if

if any perſon or perſons not hauing any Manors, Lands, Tene-
ments, or Hereditaments, of the cleere yeerely value of Fortie
pounds, or not worth in goods or chattels the ſumme of two hun-
dred pounds, ſhall vſe any Gunne, Bowe, or Croſſbow, to kill any
Deere or Conyes, or ſhall keepe any Buckſtall or Engine, Hayes,
Gatenets, Purſnets, Ferrets, or Conny Dogs, except ſuch perſon
or perſons, as ſhall haue any Ground impaled with Pale, or in-
cloſed with Wall or Hedge as aforeſaid, vſed for the Keeping, Bree-
ding or cheriſhing of any Deere or Connyes, the encreaſe of which
ſayd Connyes ſhall amount to the cleere yeerely value of Fortie
ſhillings to be letten at the leaſt, or Keepers, or Warreners in
their Parkes, Warrens, or Grounds, belonging to their charge,
That then any perſon hauing Lands, Tenements, or Hereditа-
ments of the cleere yeerely value of one hundred pounds in Fee
ſimple, Fee tayle, or for Life, in his owne right, or in the right of
his Wife, may take from the perſon or poſſeſſion of ſuch Malefac-
tor or Malefactors, & to his owne vſe for euer keepe ſuch Guns,
Bowes, Croſbowes, Buckſtalles or Engine, Hayes, Gatenets,
Purſnets, Ferrets, and Conny dogges.

And be it further enacted by the Authority aforeſayd, That if
any perſon or perſons at any time hereafter, ſhall fortune to bee
bound before any the Juſtices before mentioned, to the King, his
Heires or Succeſſors, for his or their good Abearing for Seuen
yeeres, according to the tenor of this Act, And the ſame Partie or
Parties ſo bound, ſhall afterward within the ſayd Seuen yeeres
come before the Juſtices of the Peace of the ſayd Countie, where
the ſaid Offence was committed, or ſome of them, in open quarter
Seſſions, and there in the ſayd Seſſions confeſſe and acknow-
ledge his or their ſayd Offence or Offences, and that he or they is,
or are ſorie therefore, and ſatiſfie the Partie or Parties grieued,
according to the tenor of this Acte, That then the ſame Juſtices
before whom the ſaid confeſſion ſhalbe ſo made, ſhall and may haue
power and authority by vertue of this Acte, in the ſame open Seſ-
ſions, or in any other Seſſions afterwards to be holden before the
ſayd Juſtices in the ſayd County, within the ſayd terme of Seuen
yeeres, if it ſhall ſeeme good to their diſcretions, to diſcharge the
ſayd Recognizance and Bond ſo taken, and alſo the ſayd Partie
and Parties ſo bound: This Acte, or any thing therein conteined
to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwayes, that this Acte, or any thing herein conte-
ned, doe not extend to any Parke or incloſed Ground, hereafter to
be made and vſed for Deere or Connyes, without the Graunt or
Licence of our ſouereigne Lord the King, his heires or ſucceſſors.

Prouided

Prouided alwayes, and bee it further enacted, that this Acte nor any thing therein conteined, shall extend to any offence or offences concerning the Hunting, Chasing, or Killing of Deere, or Connyes, which shall bee done or committed in the day time, but onely to such offences as shall bee hereafter done or committed in the night time onely, Any thing in this Act conteined to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

¶ An Acte for explanation of the Statute of Sewers.

Chap. XIIII.

FOrasmuch as the Walles, Ditches, Banks, Gutters, Sewers, Gates, Causeys, Bridges, Streames and Watercourses in and about the Citie of London where no passage of Botes is vsed, hauing their course and fall into the Riuer of Thames, where it doeth vsually ebbe and flow, and is vsed for free passage of Botes to the Sea, are already by the Commission of Sewers appointed to bee surueyed, reformed and amended, where need shall require, And are as needfull and meete to bee surueyed, reformed and amended from noyance of the sayd Riuer of Thames by the Commissioners of Sewers, as those Riuers, Streames and Watercourses, where the water doeth vsually ebbe and flowe, and where more vsuall passage of Boates hath bene, and yet are not vnder the Suruey, Correction and amendment of the Commission of Sewers, nor of the Statute made for Sewers in the three and Twentieth yeere of the Raigne of King Henry the eight, or of any other Statute made for Sewers, as the same should haue beene, if the hurts, noysances and inconueniences now by dayly experience felt and found in those places, had beene seene and considered of:

For reformation whereof, Bee it enacted by our Soueraigne Lord

Lord the King, and by the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by Authoritie of the same, that the Walles, Ditches, Bankes, Gutters, Sewers, Gates, Cawsies, Bridges, Streames and Watercourses, within the Limits of two miles of and from the Citie of London, which waters haue their course and fall into the Riuer of Thames, shall from henceforth bee to all intents, constructions and purposes, as fully subiect to the Commission of Sewers, and to all the Statutes made for Sewers, and to all Penalties in the same Statutes, and in euery of them conteined, as if the same places neere to the sayd Citie of London, had beene particularly named in the said Statute of Sewers, or that therein the water had ebbed and flowed, and therein free passage with Boates and Barges to the Sea had beene heretofore vsed. Any thing in the said Statutes, or elsewhere to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

An Act for the recouering of ſmall Debts, and for the relieuing of poore Debtors *in London.*

Chap. XV.

WHereas by vertue of diuers Actes of Common councel made within the City of London, the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of the ſame City, for the relieſe of poore Debtors dwelling within the ſayde Citie, haue accuſtomed Monethly to aſſigne two Aldermen, and twelue diſcreet Commoners to bee Commiſſioners and ſit in the Court of Requeſts, commonly called the Court of Conſcience in the Guildhall of the ſame Citie, there to heare and determine all matters of Debt, not amounting to the Summe of fortie Shillings, to be brought before them: And whereas at the Seſſions of Parliament holden at Weſtminſter the ninteenth day of March, in the firſt yeere of the Reigne of our Soueraigne Lord the Kings Maieſty that now is, for the further relieſe of ſuch poore Debtors, and more perfect eſtabliſhing of the ſaid Court, there was made and prouided an Act, intituled, An Act for recouerie of ſmall Debts, and relieuing of poore Debtors in London: And wheras ſince the making of the ſaid Act, diuers perſons, intending to ſubuert the good and charitable intent of the ſame, and taking hold of ſome doubtfull and ambiguous words therein, do wreſt the ſame for their owne lucre and gaine, to the auoiding the Juriſdiction of the ſaid Court, contrary to the godly meaning of the ſaid Act:

For the remedy whereof, and to the intent that ſome more full and ample prouiſion may bee made for the relieſe of ſuch poore Debtors, Bee it enacted by Authoritie of this preſent Parliament,

liament, that euery Citizen and Freeman of the Citie of London, and euery other person and persons inhabiting, or that shall inhabite within the sayd Citie or the Liberties thereof, being a Trades man, Victualler, or a Labouring man, which now haue or hereafter shall haue any Debt or Debts, owing vnto him or them, not amounting to fortie shillings, by any Citizen, or by any other person or persons being a Victualer, Trades man, or Labouring man inhabiting, or that shall inhabite within the sayd Citie or the Liberties thereof, shall or may cause such Debtor or Debtors to bee warned or Summoned, by the Beadle or Officer of the sayde Court of Requests for the time being, by Writing to bee left at the dwelling house of such Debtor or Debtors, or by other reasonable warning or notice to be giuen to the sayd Debtor or Debtors, to appeare before the Commissioners of the sayde Court of Requests, holden in the Guildhall of the sayd Citie. And that the sayd Commissioners, or any three of them or more, shall haue power and Authoritie by vertue of this Acte, from time to time, to set downe such order or orders betweene such partie or parties Plaintife, and his or their such Debtor or Debtors Defendants touching such Debts, not amounting to the value of fortie shillings, in question before them, as they shall finde to stand with equitie and good conscience. All such their order or orders to bee registred in a Booke, as they haue bene accustomed, and as well the partie Plaintife, as the Debtor or Defendant to obserue, performe, and keepe the same in all points. And that for the more due proceeding herein, it shall bee lawfull for the same Commissioners, or any three or more of them, to minister an Oath to the Plaintife or Defendant, and also to such witnesses as shall bee produced on each partie, if the same Commissioners or any three of them, or more shall so thinke it meete.

And be it further enacted by the Authority aforesayd, that if in any Action of Debt, or Action vpon the Case vpon an Assumpsit for the recouery of any Debt, to be sued or prosecuted against any the person or persons aforesaid in any of the kings courts at Westminster or elsewhere out of the sayd Court of Requests, it shall appeare to the Iudge or Iudges of the Court, where such Action shall be sued or prosecuted, that the Debt to be recouered by the Plaintife in such Action, doth not amount to the summe of fortie shillings, and the Defendant in such Action, shall duely prooue either by sufficient testimony, or by his owne Oath, to bee allowed by any the Iudge or Iudges of the said Court where such Action shal depend, That at the time of the commencing of such Action, such Defendant was inhabiting and resiant in the City of London or the Li-

berties thereof, as aboue: That in such case the sayd Iudge or Iudges shall not allow to the sayd Plaintife, any costes of Suite, but shall award that the same Plaintife shall pay so much ordinary costes to the partie Defendant, as such Defendant shall iustly proue before the sayd Iudge or Iudges, it hath truely cost him in defence of the sayd Suite.

And be it further enacted, That if any such Plaintife, or Creditor defendant, or Debtor, after warning giuen him or them, in maner and forme before in this Act mentioned, by the sayd Officer of the sayd Court of Requests, shall without some iust or reasonable cause of excuse, refuse to appeare in the sayd Court before the sayd Commissioners, or shal not performe such order as the said Commissioners, or any three or more of them shall set downe, for, or concerning such Debts as aforesayd: That then it shall bee lawfull for the sayd Officer of the sayd Court, or any other of the Sergeants at Mace of the sayd Citie, by order of the sayd Commissioners, or any three or more of them, to commit such partie or parties to Prison into one of the Counters of the sayd Citie, there to remaine vntill hee or they shall performe the order of the sayd Commissioners in that behalfe.

Prouided alwayes that this Act, or any thing therein conteined, shall not extend to any Debt for any Rent vpon any Lease of Lands or Tenements, or any other reall Contracts, nor to any other Debt that shall arise by reason of any cause concerning Testament, or Matrimony, or any thing concerning or properly belonging to the Ecclesiasticall Court, albeit the same shall be vnder fortie Shillings, Any thing before conteined to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

And be it enacted by the Authority aforesayd, That the sayd Act made in the first yeere of the Kings Maiesties Reigne, bee from the ende of this Session of Parliament, for and concerning any order to be made in the sayd Court of Requests, after the end of this Session of Parliament, vtterly repealed.

An

¶ An Act for the repeale of one Act made in the fourteenth yeere of Queene Elizabeths raigne, *concerning the length of Kerſies.*

Chap. XVI.

WHereas in the Parliament holden at Weſtminſter in the fourteenth yeere of the Raigne of our late Soueraigne Lady Queene Elizabeth, one Acte, intituled an Acte to reforme the exceſſiue length of Kerſies, was made, intending thereby to haue reſtrained them to the length of eighteene yardes or vnder, Immediatly vpon the making of which Acte, by reaſon of the ſayd Lawe it hath ſithence fallen out, many Clothing Townes, aſwell within the Countie of Southhampton, as in diuers other Counties within this Realme of England, who were then in trade with Merchant ſtrangers, and others vſing the Trade of tranſporting of Kerſies by way of Merchandize beyond the Seas, grewe ſuddenly out of Trade, and in great decay, for that the ſayd Merchants would no longer buy of the Clothiers any of their ſayd Kerſies wanting their olde accuſtomed meaſure of foure and twentie yards or thereabouts, they the ſayde Merchants beeing by the like cuſtome and vſage in Trade with other Merchants for the ſayd Kerſies of the ſayd meaſure and length, to the great impouerifhment and ruine of diuers ancient Townes, and of thouſands of poore people, who were wonted by them to bee ſet on worke and maintained, And to the great loſſe of our ſayd Soueraigne Lady Queene Elizabeth, and of the Kings Maieſtie that now is, in their Cuſtomes

and Subsidies, which in and by the said former venting and Trading of the said Kersies did and would continually accrue and grow due for the same.

Bee it therefore enacted by the Authoritie of this present Parliament, That the sayd Acte of the fourteenth yeere of the Reigne of our sayd late Soueraigne Lady Queene Elizabeth, intituled, An Act to reforme the excessiue lengthes of Kersies, be from henceforth clearely and absolutely repealed.

Prouided alwayes, and bee it enacted by Authoritie of this present Parliament, That Kersies called ordinary Kersies shall not exceed the length of foure and twentie yards to be measured by the yard and inche, and that euery ordinarie Kersie of the length of foure and twentie yards aforesayd being well scoured, thicked, Milled, dressed, and fully dried, shall weigh eight and twentie pounds and one halfe pound at the least, And that Kersies called Sorting Kersies, shall not exceed the length aforesayd, and that euery Sorting Kersie of the length of foure and twentie such yards as aforesayd, being well Scoured, thicked, milled, dressed and fully dryed, shall weigh thirtie two pounds and one halfe pound at the least; And that euery Kersie of a shorter length then foure and twenty such yards, as aforesayd, shall weigh proportionably to the foresayd weight, That is to say, Euery ordinary Kersie after the rate of one pound and three ounces weight for euery yard, that the same shall containe in length, And euery sorting Kersie after the rate of one pound three ounces and one halfe ounce in weight for euery yard, that the same shall contayne in length. And if it happen that any Kersie or Kersies hereafter to be made, shall either exceed the sayd length of foure and twenty such yards, as aforesayd, or shall not weigh according to the respectiue Rates and proportions aforesayd, then euery person or persons that shall make or cause the same to be made for sale, shall forfeit and loose for euery yard of such Kersie, exceeding the length of foure and twenty such sayd yards, the summe of fiue shillings onely and no more: And for euery pound weight that shall bee wanting according to the propoztions before respectiuely limited, shal forfeit two shillings for euery pound and no more, Any former Lawes or Statutes limiting or appointing any other or greater penalty or forfeiture to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding. The one moytie of the said summes, penalties & forfeitures to be to the Kings Maiesty, his Heires and Successors, and the other moity to him or them that will sue for the same in any his Maiesties Courts of Record at Westminster by Bill, Playnt, or Information, wherein no Essoyne, Protection, or Wager of

Law

Law shalbe allowed or admitted.

Prouided further, and be it enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That euery person and persons, selling or trading any such Kersie or Kersies shal pay vnto the Kings Maiestie for euery piece of Kersie contayning foure and twentie yards, asmuch in Custome and Subsidie rateably, as such person or persons should and ought to pay vnto his Maiestie for one piece and a third part of a piece conteyning eighteene yards.

An acte concerning Welsh Cottons.

Chap. XVII.

WHereas in a Statute made at the first Session of Parliament holden at Westminster in the first yeere of his Maiesties Reigne, amongst other things it was prouided and enacted, That no person or persons should incurre any penaltie for want of length, breadth, or weight of Welsh Cottons, vnder the price of fifteene pence the Yard, and two shillings the Goad, so as they bee not mixed with Haire or other deceitfull stuffe, nor for any other aboue that price, except they bee mixed as aforesayd, or shall shrinke aboue halfe a yard in twelue yards of length or weight lesse then fourteene ounces the yard, or hold not ful three quarters of a yard broad, as by the same Statute appeareth: which Prouiso in the construction of diuers persons doeth not preserue such as make or sell sourse Welsh Cottons, from the penaltie and danger of not adding or affixing a Seale to containe the length, breadth or waight of the sayde Cottons, which affixion of a Seale is needlesse, when there is no length, bredth, or weight prescribed for them: And moreouer for that in all antecedent ages the sayd Cottons, being commonly vsed for lynings, were neuer seized as forfeited for want of the Seale of the makers put vnto them, nor vsed to bee searched or tryed

tryed by water, but onely by the buyer: Bee it therefore enacted by our Souereigne Lord the King, and by the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the Authoritie of the same, That from henceforth no person or persons shall incurre any penaltie for want of any content Seale to containe the breadth, length or weight of any Welsh Cottons: And that no Welsh Cottons shall at any time or times hereafter bee searched or tryed in the water by any person or persons, other then by the buyer thereof, vpon paine to forfeit for euery such offence by the partie who shall make any such Search or Tryall contrary to the intent of this Statute, fiue pounds of lawfull money of England, the one moytie thereof to the Kings Maiestie, his Heires and Successors, the other moytie to the partie grieued, to bee recouered by Action of Debt, Bill, Plaint, or Information, wherein no Essoine, Protection, or Wager of Law shall bee allowed.

¶ An

¶ An Acte for the bringing in of a freſh Streame of running water to the North parts of the Citie of London.

Chap. XVIII.

FOr that it is found very conuenient and neceſſary to haue a freſh Streame of running water to bee brought to the Northy parts of the City of London, from the Springs of Chawdwell and Amwell, and other ſprings in the Countie of Hartford not farre diſtant from the ſame, which vpon view is found very feſible, and like to be profitable to many: It is therefore enacted by the Kings moſt Excellent Maieſtie, and by the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the Authoritie of the ſame, that it ſhall be lawfull to the Lord Maior, Communaltie and Citizens of the Citie of London, and their Succeſſours, at any time or times hereafter to beginne and continue the laying out of ſuch conuenient Limits of ground for the making of the Trench for the ſayd Riuer at the breadth of tenne foote and not aboue, as to them and their Deputies and workemen, with the allowance of the Commiſſioners hereafter mentioned, or any ſeuen of them ſhall bee ſeene conuenient and meete for the ſame, And in that place that they ſhall finde to bee moſt apt and meet for that purpoſe, to haue and take for the purpoſe aboueſayd the vſe and libertie of ſuch and ſo much ground, as ſhall conteyne Ten foote in breadth, and not aboue, during and by all the length, as the ſayd new Chamell, Cut, or Riuer ſhall paſſe for the conueying of the ſayd water from the ſayde Springs to the Citie of London, leauing the inheritance of the New Cut

in

in the owners thereof. And that the sayd Mayor, Comminalty and Citizens of London, and their Successours for euer, for the consideration hereafter expressed, shall haue liberty to digge the same ground to be imployed for the sayd Riuer or New Cut, not exceeding tenne foot in breadth alongst all the sayde whole length of the sayd Riuer or New Cut, and from time to time for euer to maintaine and preserue the same, and to lay the earth there digged or to be digged on either side of the same Riuer or New Cutte in such places, as shall be thought meete for that purpose, and to haue free Passage to and from the sayd New Cut or Riuer with men, horses, cart and carriages at all times conuenient, and in places conuenient for making of the same New Cut or Trench, and for the preseruing of the same, and of the Banckes thereof, from time to time for euer, to the intent that no part of the sayde Streame be at any time after the making of the New Cut, without the consent of the Mayor, Comminalty, and Citizens of London, turned or conueyed out of the same New Cutte or Water course.

In consideration whereof, The Mayor, Comminaltie, and Citizens of London, and their Successours shall make such satisfaction or composition to and with the Lords, Owners, and Occupiers of the same grounds, through which the Newe Cut or Riuer shall be made, and with all such person and persons, as shall sustaine any Damage, Losse or hinderance in their Mils standing vpon any of the Riuers or Streames, from which the water shall be taken through the sayd New Cut or Riuer, as shalbe to the contentment of the Lords, Owners and Occupiers of the sayd grounds and Mils, and in default of their agreement by mutuall assent such satisfaction or recompense, as shall bee limitted and appoynted by the Commissioners to bee assigned for that purpose, according to the intent of this Statute, by the Lord Chancellour or Lord Keeper of the great Seale of England for the time being, by Commission vnder the great Seale of England, or by any nine of them, whereof foure of them to bee Citizens of the City of London.

And for the better effecting of the premisses, and for the due rating of the value of the things to be compounded for by the true intent of this Statute (if the parties shall not agree,) Be it enacted by the Authoritie of this present Parliament, that at the request and charges of the Mayor, Comminalty and Citizens of London, Commission or Commissions, vnder the great Seale of England, shall be granted to such persons, as the Lord Chancellour or Lord Keeper of the great Seale of England for the time

being, shall nominate and appoint, whereof foure shall bee of the Countie of Middlesex, foure of the Countie of Essex, and foure of the Countie of Hartford, and foure of the Citie of London, and euery of them hauing lands and Tenements of the cleare yeerely value of fortie pounds at the least: which sixteene or any nine of them, whereof two to bee of the Citie of London, shall haue power to order and set downe what Rate or Rates, summe or summes of money shall bee payed by the Mayor, Comminaltie, and Citizens of London to the Lords, Owners, and Occupiers of the grounds, and Soyle and Willes, for which Composition is to be made by the intent of this Acte, if the Parties cannot of themselues agree, and in what maner the same shall be payed, and that for the recouery of such money, as shall be so ordered and set downe by the sayd Commissioners, or any nine of them, whereof two to be of the Citie of London, the partie or parties to whom the same money shall bee due to be payd by the true intent of the said order, shall or may recouer the same against the sayd Mayor and Comminaltie of London by Action of Debt in any his Maiesties Courts at Westminster, wherein no Essoigne, Protection, or wager of Law shall be allowed.

Prouided alwayes, and bee it enacted, that if in the New Cutte there happen any Breaches, Inundation, or Hurts, the Mayor, Comminaltie and Citizens of London, shall from time to time stoppe the Breaches at their owne charges, and sufficiently maintaine them from time to time, and make sufficient Recompense to the Partie grieued for the Damage sustained by the same Breaches rising by their default, to bee recouered by Action of the Case grounded vpon this Statute.

And bee it further enacted by the Authoritie aforesayd, that the Mayor, Comminaltie, and Citizens of London, and their Successours for euer, shal make and maintaine at their costes and charges from time to time conuenient Bridges and wayes for the passage of the Kings Subiects, and their Cattell and carriages ouer or through the sayd New Cutte or Riuer, in places meete and conuenient.

And further be it enacted, that vntill or before a full agreement with the Lords, Owners and Occupiers of the premisses be had, or that such Order or meanes bee deuised and agreed vpon by the Commissioners by the L. Chancellour or L. Keeper of the great Seale of England to bee nominated and appointed, or the more part of them, as shall seeme meete for the due effecting of the premisses, and the sayd Commission returned into the High Court of Chancerie, it shall not bee lawfull to the sayd L. Mayor, Comminaltie,

munaltie, and Citizens to put the said digging, trenching or New cutting of the said new Riuer from the said Springs in Execution, nor to cut or take in any ground for Passage of water from the sayd Springs or any of them by force of this Statute, Any thing in this Act to the contrary notwithstanding.

And bee it further enacted by the Authoritie aforesayd, That after such time as there shall bee a new Cut, Streame, or Riuer brought from the Springs aforesaid, or any of them, to the City of London, that for the better maintenance and preseruation of the sayd Riuer or new Cut, and of all the water therein running, to be brought to the Citie of London; the same shall bee subiect to the Commission of Sewers, and to the Lawes and Statutes made for Sewers, as fully to all intents and purposes, as if the same Riuer or new Cut had bene expresly mentioned in the sayd Statutes of Sewers to bee vnder the Suruey of the sayd Commissioners.

Prouided nenertheless, and bee it enacted, That all such things as shall be done, at any time hereafter, for the Scouring, cleansing, amending, and conseruation of the sayd new Riuer or Cut, shall be at the onely cost and charges of the Mayor, Citizens, and Communaltie of the Citie of London; And that all Fines, and amerciaments which shall bee imposed by vertue of the sayd Commission of Sewers, for any wilful annoyances and offences, which shall be at any time hereafter committed to the hurt or preiudice of the sayd new Riuer or Cut, or any thing thereunto appertaining, shall bee to the onely vse, benefit, and behoofe of the sayd Mayor, Communaltie, and Citizens of London, and of their Successours for euer.

¶ An act for repairing of the High way from Nonesuch to Talworth in the Parishes of Ewell and Long Ditton in the Countie of Surrey, leading to Kingston vpon Thames in the Countie aforesaid.

Chap. XIX.

WHereas the Kings Maiesties High way leading from Nonesuch to Kingstone vpon Thames in the Countie of Surrey, is for such part thereof, as lyeth betweene Ewell and the Hamlet of Talworth, in the Parish of Long Ditton, being in length about a mile & a halfe, at this present in such decay with Sloughs, waters, and Holes, in most places of the same way, as neither man nor beast, without great danger, is able to passe, whatsoeuer occasion or necessitie shall happen; by reason whereof many people with their waines, Carts, Horses, and Carriages haue bene, and are often hurt and endammaged, and through the which way the chiefest part of the Carriages to his Maiesties Houses of Nonesuch, Richmond, Otelands, & Hampton Court, of Necessity palleth, as also great store of ship Timber, and other prouisions for his Maiesties houses at London, and Office of Ordinance, and for other his Maiesties seruices, are continually through that Way caryed to the Towne of Kingston, and to the water side neere thereabouts: his Maiesties Subiects hauing no other way, and that way so necessary, as that the same cannot conueniently be forborne, and the Parishes wherein the same lieth, not able to repaire the same: Be it therefore enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, That the owners, Tenants, Farmers, Inhabi-

tants, and Occupiers of the Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments lying in the Hundreds of Kingston, Emlinbridge, Coythorne, Effingham, Wallington, Wotton, and Rigate (the Borough of Rigate excepted) in the said Countie of Surrey, shall be charged with the repairing, amending, and maintayning of the sayd High way from time to time for euer hereafter, and that the Justices of the peace of that County, or foure of them at the least, (whereof two to be of the Quorum) dwelling in the said Hundreds, or the limits thereof, or next thereunto, yeerely from time to time, as well at the generall Sessions of the peace holden next after Easter, as otherwise, shal haue ful power and authoritie to call before them, or before foure of them at the least (whereof two to bee of the Quorum) the said owners, tenants, farmers, inhabitants, and occuppyers, and al such person and persons, as by this Act (as is afore-said) shalbe bound to repayre and amend the said high way, or such as so many of them, as for the same Justices of the Peace, or foure of them at the least (whereof two to be of the Quorum) shalbe thought most meet and conuenient, And thereupon to take and make such reasonable orders and directions from time to time for and concerning the making, repayring, and amendment of the sayd High way, and for the charges thereof to make from time to time such assessements and taxations of money, or otherwise, vpon the sayd owners, tenants, farmers, inhabitants and occupiers, and al such person and persons, as by this Act (as is afore-sayd) shalbe bound to repayre and amend the sayd High way, hauing good and indifferent respect to the seueral abilities, neerenes, and remotenes, and other like charges for the amending of High wayes of them and euery of them, as to the sayd Justices of the peace, or foure of them at the least, (whereof two to be of the Quorum) dwelling in the said Hundreds, or the limits thereof, or next thereunto, shalbe thought most meete, expedient, and conuenient, notwithstanding the sayd Owners, Tenants, Farmers and occupiers of the sayd Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments in the sayd Hundreds bee dwelling out of the compasse, and limits of the said Hundreds. And that it shall be lawfull to and for the sayd Justices, or foure of them, (whereof two to be of the Quorum) yeerely to nominate and appoynt Ouerseers for the performing of such Orders and directions as by the sayd foure Justices shall be made, for the repayring, making and amending of the sayd High way, and Collectors for the gathering and collecting of the Summes of money so to bee tared and assessed, And that the sayd taxations and assessements so to be made, shalbe leuyed and imployed onely for and towards the repayring and maintayning of the said High way by such persons,

as

as by the sayd Justices, or foure of them (whereof two to be of the Quorum) that shall assesse and taxe the same, shalbe limited and appoynted. And if any person shall refuse or neglect to pay any sum of money so taxed and rated, it shall be lawfull for the sayd persons so to be appoynted, or in default thereof, for the Highconstables or Highconstable of the Hundred for the time being (in which the sayd person and persons so refusing or neglecting to pay shalbe inhabiting, dwelling, or holding any Land) by Warrant vnder the hands and seales of the same foure Justices of the Peace, or any two of them (whereof one to be of the Quorum) to leuie the same by distresse and sale of the goods of the partie so refusing or neglecting; deliuering and paying to the partie so refusing, and owner of the sayd goods the ouerplus of the money made of or by the sale thereof. And in default of such distresse, then it shalbe lawfull to the sayd foure Justices, or any two of them, (whereof one to be of the Quorum) to commit him or them so refusing to pay, to prison, there to abide without bayle or mainepryse, till he or they hath or haue payed the same. And the sayd persons so to be appointed for the collecting and gathering of the said summes of money, yeerely to accompt, and to deliuer the arrerages thereof (if any happen to bee) to the sayd foure Justices of the Peace, or to any two of them (whereof one to bee of the Quorum) at such time and place, as by them shal be appoynted, and the sayd arrerages to be imployed for and towards the repayring of the way aforesayd. And if any that shalbe appoynted Ouerseer or Collector (as aforesayd) doe refuse to execute the sayd Office, or if any collector doe not yerely, being thereunto warned by the sayd foure Justices of the Peace, or any two of them (whereof one to be of the Quorum) make a iust and true accompt of such money as he shall haue receiued, and giue vp the arrerages (if he haue any,) That then all such person or persons so offending, shall forfeit the summe of fiue pounds: which sayd forfeitures shalbe leuied and imployed in such maner, as by this Acte is formerly appoynted.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesayd, That if the Justices of the Peace of the said County of Surrey doe refuse or neglect to put this Act in execution in manner and forme aforesayd within the space of fiue Weekes next after the generall Sessions after Easter before mentioned, according to the forme and true meaning of the same Act, That then the Lord Chancellor of England, or the Keeper of the great Seale of England for the time being, vpon request to be made to him, shall and may make foorth Commission or Commissions vnder the great Seale of England to such discreet persons, as to him shall be thought meet and conuenient,

uenient, to put this present Act in execution in euery part therof, according to the intent and true meaning thereof.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, That the same Commissioners shall and may haue full power and authoritie to put the same in execution accordingly in euery part thereof, in such forme and sort, as to them shall seeme meete and conuenient, and as the sayd Justices of Peace of the same Countie of Surrey by vertue of this Acte should or might doe, according to the former effect and true meaning of the same Act.

And be it further enacted, That if any action of trespasse or other suite shall happen to bee attempted and brought against any person or persons for taking any distresse, making of any sale, or any other thing doing, by authoritie of this present Acte, the Defendant or Defendants in any such Action or Suit, shall and may either plead Not guiltie, or otherwise make Auowrie, Cognizance, or Justification, for the taking of the said distresses, making of sale, or other thing doing by vertue of this Acte, alleaging in such Auowrie, Cognizance, or Justification, that the said Distresse, Sale, Trespasse, or other thing, whereof the Plaintiffe or Plaintiffes complained was done by authoritie of this Acte, and according to the tenour, purport, and effect of this Act, without any expressing or rehearsall of any other matter of circumstance contemed in this present Acte. To which Auowry, Cognizance, or Justification, the Plaintiffe shall bee admitted to reply that the Defendant did take the said distresse, made the said sale, or did any other act or trespasse, supposed in his declaration, of his owne wrong, without any such cause alleaged by the sayd Defendant, whereupon the issue in euery such Action shalbe ioyned to be tryed by Verdict of twelue men, and not otherwise, as is accustomed in other personall Actions: And vpon the tryall of that issue, the whole matter to be giuen on both parties in euidence according to the very trueth of the same, And after such issue tried for the Defendant or Nonsuit of the Plaintiffe after appearance, the same Defendant to recouer treble damages, by reason of his wrongfull vexation in that behalfe, with his costes also in that part sustained, and that to be assessed by the same Jury, or Writ to enquire of the dammages, as the same shall require. And this Act to continue vntill the end of the first Session of the next Parliament.

¶ An

¶ An acte for clearing the passage by water from London, to and beyond the Citie of Oxford.

Chap. XX.

WHereas the Riuer of Thames is from the Citie of London till within a few miles of the Citie of Oxford very nauigable and passeable with and for Boates and Barges of great content and cariage, And whereas it is conceiued, that by the removing, rectifying, and amending of some few lets, impediments and obstructions in or about the chanell of the said Riuer, the same would be made also passable both vnto the Citie of Oxon, and from thence into some part of the Counties of Oxon, Berkes, Wiltes, and Glouceſter, which would redound to the great commoditie, ease, benefite, and enrichment of the said Counties of Oxon, Berkes, Wiltes, and Glouceſter, and of the vniuersitie and City of Oxon, And would be also a very great helpe for conueyance of Cariages vnto the Kings Maieſties Manour house of Woodstocke, or very neere thereunto, which if it shall be effected will bee a great helpe to the bettering of the high wayes lying through these Counties, which now by the continuall passage of Cariages by Waynes and Cartes, are so worne and broken, as the same in the winter seasons are hardly to be trauailed through; Bee it therefore ordeined and enacted by the Kinges Maieſtie, the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, That the Lord Chancellor or Lord Keeper of the great Seale of England for the time being, at any time after the end of this present Session of Parliament, shall and may by his

discretion appoint and authorize by Commission under the great Seale of England eighteene Commissioners, whereof fiue to bee of the Countie of Oxon, viz. One to be of the vniuersitie, and to be of the Citie, and foure of the said Countie, not being of the vniuersitie nor Citie of Oxford, and foure of the Countie of Berkes, and foure of the Countie of Wilts, and foure of the Countie of Glouceſter, Euery of which ſayd Commissioners of the ſayd foure ſeuerall Counties (the ſaid foure Commissioners for each ſeuerall Countie, to be choſen out of fiue, to bee ſeuerally and reſpectiuely nominated and certified to the ſaid Lord Chancellor or Lord Keeper of the great Seale, by the more part of the Iuſtices of Peace of each of the ſaid ſeuerall Counties aſſembled at any their generall Aſſizes or quarter Seſſions) which ſayd Commissioners, or the more part of them, ſhall haue full power and lawfull authoritie by vertue of this Acte, to treate, compound and agree with euery ſuch perſon, as ſhall or may receiue hurt, loſſe, or detriment by any Acte or thing neceſſary to be done for the clearing, effecting or perfecting of the ſaid free paſſage of the ſaid Riuer of Thames, ſo as it may beare Barges and Boates to the parts and places aforeſaid: And in caſe any perſon ſhalbe obſtinate, and will not bee reaſonably compounded withall, then to determine, appoint, and ſet downe, what and how much recompence & ſatiſfaction euery ſuch perſon ſhall haue: And after ſuch recompence ſo agreed vpon, or ſet downe by the ſaid Commissioners, or the more part of them, then it ſhall be lawfull for them, or any perſon or perſons by them to be appointed, to digge or cut away the land, ground, ſoile, and inheritance of any perſon, in, about, or adioyning to the ſaid Riuer which ſhall be meete and neceſſary for the more free paſſage of the ſayd Riuer, and the making of the ſame meete to carry any Skiffe, Boate, or Barge to the parts and places aforeſaid.

And for that it is reaſonable, iuſt, and equall, that thoſe doe partake in the benefit of any good worke, ſhould in the proportion contribute to the coſtes and charges thereof, Be it further inacted by the Authoritie aforeſaid, That the ſaid Commissioners or the more part of them, ſhall and may haue full power and lawfull authoritie to taxe and aſſeſſe ſuch of the Inhabitants of the ſayd ſeuerall Counties, as ſhall in their opinion be likely to receiue eaſe or benefite by the ſaid paſſage, and as well thoſe in the ſayd vniuerſitie as in the City of Oxon, at ſuch reaſonable ſummes of money and payments, as they in their diſcretions ſhall thinke fit and conuenient: the ſayd ſummes and euery of them to bee diſpoſed and employed, for and towards the ſatiſfaction as well of the perſons damnified, or to be damnified as aforeſaid, As alſo of other

neceſſarie

neceſſarie charges touching the effecting of the ſaid good and pꝛo-fitable wo ꝛke, and the maintaining, ſuppoꝛting, and continuance of the ſame: And that the ſaid Commiſſioners oꝛ the moꝛe part of them, ſhall at all and euery time and times hereafter, haue full power and authoꝛitie by this pꝛeſent Acte, to nominate and ap-point ſuch perſon and perſons as they ſhall thinke fit, to collect and gather the ſaid ſeuerall ſummes ſo to be aſſeſſed and taxed, And that ſuch perſon any perſons as the ſayd Commiſſioners, oꝛ the moꝛe part of them, ſhall appoint foꝛ the gathering and leuying thereof, ſhall haue hereby full power and authoꝛitie by way of Di-ſtreſſe, vpon denial, refuſall, oꝛ non-payment, within tenne dates after demaund thereof made, to leuie the ſame, and to make ſale of ſuch Diſtreſſes, and of the ſale thereof to reteine and pertaine all the money ſo taxed vpon ſuch perſon as afoꝛeſaid: and if the value of the Diſtreſſe be better, to deliuer to the owner the reſidue thereof, And the ſame money ſo to be leuyed, to be deliuered ouer and payd to the ſaid Commiſſioners which ſhall make the ſayd Aſ-ſeſſement, oꝛ ſuch other perſon oꝛ perſons as the ſayd Commiſſio-ners ſhall appoint, who ſhall employ the ſame with as much ſpeed as may be to the purpoſe afoꝛeſaid.

And if any perſon oꝛ perſons within the Counties, Vniuerſitie and Citie of Oxford afoꝛeſaid, who ſhalbe taxed oꝛ rated to pay any ſumme oꝛ ſummes of money in foꝛme afoꝛeſaid, doe refuſe the payment thereof, oꝛ otherwiſe withſtand their Diſtreſſes, oꝛ if any other which ſhall be charged to gather oꝛ leuy any the moneys afoꝛeſaid, ſhall refuſe, withſtand, denie, oꝛ impugne to accompliſh the oꝛder oꝛ commandement of the ſaid Commiſſioners, oꝛ the moꝛe part of them, then euery ſuch perſon oꝛ perſons ſhalbe impꝛi-ſoned without Baile oꝛ Mainepꝛiſe, by the diſcretion of the ſayd Commiſſioners, oꝛ the moꝛe part of them, vntill ſuch time as they oꝛ euery of them ſo offending, ſhall be conformable to perfourme and abide the Oꝛder of the ſayd Commiſſioners, oꝛ the moꝛe part of them.

And moꝛeouer be it enacted by the Authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, That if any perſon oꝛ perſons, hauing receiued any the ſumme oꝛ ſummes of money afoꝛeſaid, towards the good and pꝛofitable woꝛkes a-foꝛeſaid, doe deteine the ſame oꝛ any part thereof in his oꝛ their handes, and doe not employ the ſame in all conuenient ſpeede as afoꝛeſayd, but ſhall vſe it to his oꝛ their owne pꝛiuate pꝛofits, com-modities oꝛ behooues, to the hinderance of the ſaid good woꝛke, That then euery ſuch perſon ſo offending, foꝛ euery ſuch default ſhall foꝛfeit and loſe the treble value of euery ſuch ſumme ſo de-teined oꝛ not employed; One moytie whereof ſhall bee employed

towards the performance of the said good worke, and the other moitie to him or them which will sue for the same in any the Kings Maiesties Courts of Record, by Action of Debt, Bill, Plaint or Information, wherein no Essoyne, Protection, or Wager of Law shalbe admitted or allowed.

And if any shall find themselues grieued, wronged, or vntruly charged or dammified, by reason of any Acte, Order, or determination of the said Commissioners, or in default of satisfaction to him or them giuen or appointed, That then vpon the complaint of euery such person to the Iustices of Peace of the Countie in which such wrong shalbe done, or such want of satisfaction sustained, at their generall quarter Sessions of the Peace, the sayd Iustices, or the more part of them at their sayd Sessions, shall and may order and appoint such redresse, reliefe, and reformation therein, as to their discretions shall seeme fitte: And that in default thereof euery such person shall and may vpon suit exhibited in the Kinges Maiesties high Court of Chauncery haue such reliefe, as to iustice, right and equitie appertaineth.

And be it enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That it shall bee in the power of the Vicechancellor of the sayd vniuersitie for the time being, and the three Senior Doctors, being Heads or chiefe Gouernors of Colledges, and of the Maior of the Citie of Oxon for the time being, and the three Senior Aldermen of the sayd Citie, or any fiue of them, whereof the said Vicechancellor and Maior for the time being to be two, from time to time, to order all things about and touching Wharfage, in or at the said City, and touching all paiments for the same to be made.

Prouided alwayes, That no Inhabitant of any the sayd seuerall Counties shall be taxed or imprisoned as aforesaid, without the consent of two of the Commissioners or more of and for that Countie, of, or in which he is or shall be inhabitant.

An

An Acte to restraine abuses of Players.

Chap. XXI.

For the preuenting and auoyding of the great abuse of the holy Name of God in Stage-playes, Interludes, Maygames, Shewes and such like, Bee it enacted by our Soueraigne Lord the Kings Maiestie, and by the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the Authoritie of the same, That if at any time or times after the end of this present Session of Parliament, any person or persons, doe or shall in any Stage-play, Interlude, Shew, Maygame, or Pageant, jestingly, and prophanely speake, or vse the holy Name of God, or of Christ Jesus, or of the holy Ghost, or of the Trinitie, which are not to bee spoken but with feare and reuerence, Shall forfeit for euery such offence by him or them committed tenne Pounds; The one moytie thereof to the Kings Maiestie, his Heires and Successours, The other moytie thereof to him or them that will sue for the same in any Court of Record at Westminster, wherein no Essoigne, Protection, or Wager of Law shall be allowed.

¶ An

An Acte for pauing of Drury Lane, and the Towne of S. Giles in the *fields within the Countie of Middlesex.*

Chap. XXII.

WHereas the Towne of S. Giles in the Fieldes, and that part thereof which leadeth to Holborne, and the Lane called Drury Lane, leading from S. Giles in the Fields towards the Strond, and towardes New Inne; is of late yeeres by occasion of the continuall rode there, and often carriages, become deepe, foule, and dangerous to all that passe those wayes, Be it enacted by authoritie of this present Parliament, that for amendment, repaire, and pauing of that part of the Towne of S. Giles in the Fields leading to Holborne, and of the said Lane called Drury Lane, within three yeeres from and after the end of this Session of Parliament, the Justices of Peace of the County of Middlesex for the time being in their quarter Sessions, or out of the sayd quarter Sessions any foure of them, shall and may assesse and tare, according to their discretions all and euery the Occupiers of any Houses, Gardens, Lands, or Tenements, and Owners of the Freehold or inheritances thereof, adioyning to the said Lane at either end, or on any side thereof, and all and euery or any the Inhabitants of the seuerall Parishes of S. Giles, S. Martins in the Fieldes, S. Clement Danes, the Sauoy, and so much of the Parish of S. Andrewes in Holborne, as is within the sayd County of Middlesex, being the fiue Parishes, into which the sayd Towne and Lane doth extend, or the Occupiers of Lands within any

any of the sayd Parishes, with such summe or summes of money towards the amendment, repaire, and pauing of the sayd Towne of S. Giles, and Lane called Drury Lane, or so much thereof, as in the discretions of the sayd Justices, or any foure of them shall be thought meete and conuenient: And the sayd Justices, or any foure of them, shall haue power to nominate, constitute, and appoint of the substantiall Inhabitants of euery of the sayde Parishes, one to be Surueyor of the worke, and in euery of the sayde Parishes, one other to be Collector of the sayd summes within the sayd Parishes, which Surueyors and Collectors shall take vpon them the charge and busines of the sayde amendments, repaire, and pauing: And shall and may by authoritie of this Act leuie by distresse and sale of goods, of such persons as shalbe assessed to pay, and doe not within their seuerall limits pay all such summes, as shall be behinde and vnpayd of the taxations, and assessements aboue mentioned, rendring the ouerplus of such goods solde, to the Owner of the sayd goods.

And the sayd Surueyour and Collectours shall also from time to time place, set on worke, and pay workemen, and prouide and pay for all maner of stuffe necessary and needefull for the aforesayd amendment, repaire, and pauing, And the sayd Collectors, their Executours, or Administratours, shall at the ende of the sayde three yeeres, or within one moneth after the sayd three yeeres, or sooner, and as often within the space of the sayd three yeeres, as by the sayd Justices of the Peace, or any foure of them shall be thought meet and appoynted, deliuer and make a true accompt of their collection and disbursements, to the clerke of the Peace of the sayd county of Middlesex, at the open quarter Sessions of the sayd County, which accompt being deliuered in open Sessions, shalbe examined by the sayd Justices of the Peace in Sessions, or the greatest part of them, or such of them, as the court of Sessions shall assigne. And the parties that so shall examine the sayd accompt, shall and may by their discretion, allow or disallow any the particulars of the said accompt, which they shall not find to be iust and necessary, such and so much, as they shall thinke meete; and set downe the true Arrerages of the same accompt, which arrerages of the sayd accompt euery Accomptant, his Executors, or Administrators respectiuely, for his or their part and portions, shall satisfie and pay into the hands of the Church-wardens of euery of the sayd Parishes, where the Arrerages shall be found, within ten dayes after the sayd Arrerages set downe, vpon paine that in default thereof the Partie offending shall be committed to prison by the sayd Justices so assigned for the taking of the sayd Accompt,

there

there to remaine vntill payment thereof made, which Arrerages shall remaine in the hands of the sayd Churchwardens of euery of the sayd Parishes, to be employed for new repaires or amendment afterwards of the sayd Lane, as neede shall require. And that after the sayd Streetes and Lanes shall be fully paued and finished, that for euer hereafter, all such Houses, Lands, and Tenements, or Hereditaments, as are or shall bee abutting, or next adioyning to the premisses, shall be yeerely chargeable towards the reparation and maintenance of the sayd Lanes, and Streetes, at such Rates, as foure of the sayd Justices of Peace shall in their discretions thinke fit.

An Acte for the new making vp and keeping in reparation of Chepstow Bridge.

Chap. XXIII.

IN all humble maner shewen and informe your most Excellent Maiestie, the Inhabitants of the greatest part of South-wales, That whereas a certaine great Bridge of wood, called Chepstow Bridge, was of late standing ouer the water or Riuer of Wye, which parteth the Counties of Monmouth and Gloucester, being the meetest and most necessary passage and high way leading into the parts of South-wales, and out of the same to London, Bristoll, and other parts of England: And whereas also at a Parliament holden at Westminster, in the eighteenth yeere of the Reigne of the late Queene Elizabeth of famous memorie, It was enacted that the Shire or Countie of Gloucester,

Glouceſter, and the Shire or County of Monmouth, ſhould ſtand for euermore chargeable, for the Maintenance, Repairing, Amending, and New making of the aforeſaide Bridge, when and as often as neede ſhould require, viz. euery of them for ſuch part and moytie as lay to the middle of the Streame of the aforeſayde water of Wye, on the ſides of the Lordſhip of Chepſtow in the Countie of Monmouth, and the Lordſhip of Tyddenham in the Countie of Glouceſter; And that for the Aſſeſſement, Rating, Collection, Gathering, and imploying of the Moneys thereupon to be ſpent, ſuch forme and order ſhould be obſerued, as was appointed by an Act made in the two and twentieth yeere of King Henry the eight, intituled, An Act concerning Repairing, and Amending of Bridges in highwayes; And that for the more ſpeedie performance of the premiſſes, it was alſo enacted, that if the Iuſtices of Peace of the aforeſaid Shires of Glouceſter or Monmouth or any of them, did make any default in not appointing, executing and obſeruing the order appointed by the ſaid Acte, for the Aſſeſſment, Collection and imployment of the money ſo to be Collected according to the meaning of the ſaid Act, by the ſpace of three Moneths next after the ſaid Seſſion of Parliament, holden in the ſaid eighteenth yeere of the ſaid late Queene Elizabeth, that then they and euery of them (being reſident and inhabiting in the ſayd Shires) ſhould forfeit for ſuch default the ſumme of ten Pounds a peece, to bee Recouered before the then Queenes Maieſties Councell in the Marches of Wales, by information to bee imployed to and for the vſe and reparation of the aforeſaid Bridge:

Foraſmuch as the ſaid Act made in the ſaid eighteenth yeere of the ſaid late Queene, is ſithence found to be ſo defectiue and inſufficient, as well in the power giuen thereby to Iuſtices of Peace of the ſaid Counties, for the Aſſeſſing and Rating of the Inhabitants thereof, and for Collecting of money toward the ſeyd Bridge, as alſo in the meanes for Recouery of the Penalties thereby impoſed vpon Iuſtices of Peace of the ſaid Counties, for their default in taking order in the premiſſes, as that thereby no ſuch remedy, benefit, and order for the maintenance and reparation of the ſayd Bridge, could bee effected, as was intended to bee prouided by the ſame: And for that by reaſon thereof, the Iuſtices of Peace of either the ſaide Counties, neglecting to take order for the maintenance and reparation of the ſayd Bridge, the ſame is of late broken, fallen downe, and quite caried away with the Streame of the ſayd Water, whereby the ſaid Paſſage and Highway is vtterly taken away, to the great charge, griefe, noyſance,

and hurt of a great multitude of the Kings Maiesties Subiects trauailing those parts:

And for that also the said Bridge cannot be new made, Erected, or kept in Reparation, without some other & more effectuall Law or prouision, to be ordayned by Parliament in that behalfe, Be it therefore enacted by the King our Soueraigne Lord, and by the consent of the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that the said Act or Ordinance, made in the said eighteenth yeere of the said late Queene Elizabeth, for the Repairing of the said Bridge, be from henceforth vtterly repealed, annulled, voide, and of none effect,

And be it further enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That the said Shire or Countie of Glouceſter, and the Shire or Countie of Monmouth, shall for euermore stand chargeable respectiuely and seuerally, for the Erecting, Building, new making vp, and continuall Reparation and Maintenance of the sayde Bridge, when, and as often as need shall require; viz. The sayd Countie of Glouceſter, from the middeſt of the sayd Bridge, or from the place, where the middeſt of the said Bridge stood in the said Riuer, for that part or moytie of the sayd Bridge, which lyeth on that side, vnto the Lordship of Tiddenham, and the sayd Countie of Monmouth from the midde of the sayd Bridge, or from the place where the middeſt of the sayd Bridge stood, in the sayd Riuer, for that part or moytie thereof which lyeth on that side, vnto the Lordship of Chepstow: And that the Iustices of Peace, or any foure of them, in either of the said Counties, whereof one to be of the Quorum, seuerally and respectiuely, shall haue power and Authoritie by this Acte, to Taxe, Assesse, and Rate all and euery the Inhabitants of the saide seuerall Counties of Glouceſter, and Monmouth, seuerally and respectiuely as well within Liberties as without, to such reasonable Summe and Summes of money, from time to time, as to the said Iustices or any foure of them, in either of the said Counties seuerally and respectiuely, whereof one to be of the Quorum, shall be thought fit, needfull and conuenient, for the Building, new making vp, and Erecting of the said Bridge, and for the continuall Reparation thereof, and after such Taxation made, the said Iustices or any foure of them in either of the said Counties, whereof one to be of the Quorum, within the Limits of their Authorities, Commissions, and Diuisions, shall cause the Names and Summes of euery particular person in either of the said Counties so by them Taxed, to bee written in

seuerall

ſeuerall Rolles indented, and ſhall alſo haue power and Authoritie, to appoint Collectors of euery Hundred, in either of the ſayde Counties ſeuerally and reſpectiuely, within the Limits of their ſaid Authorities, Commiſſions, and Diuiſions, for the ſeuerall Collection of all ſummes of money by them Taxed: which Collectors in either of the ſaid Counties, receiuing ſeuerall parts of the ſaid Rolles indented, vnder the hands and Seales of the ſaid Iuſtices, or any foure of them, within the Limits of their Authorities and Commiſſions, whereof one to bee of the Quorum, ſhall haue power & Authoritie, to Collect, and receiue all the particular ſummes of money therein contained, and to diſtreine euerie ſuch Inhabitant as ſhall be taxed, and refuſe to make payment thereof, in his lands, goods and Chattels, and to ſell ſuch diſtreſſes, and of the ſale thereof retaine and perceiue all the money taxed, and the reſidue (if the Diſtreſſes bee better) to deliuer to the owner thereof, and that the ſame Iuſtices or foure of them, in eyther of the ſaid Counties, whereof one to bee of the Quorum, within the Limits of their Commiſſions and Authorities, ſhall alſo haue power to name and appoint foure ſufficient perſons out of the ſaid ſeuerall Counties, to bee Surueiors from time to time as neede ſhall require, to ſuruey and ſet forward the worke for building and repairing of the ſaid Bridge: Viz. two to bee Surueyors for the Countie of Gloucester, and two to be Surueyors for the Countie of Monmouth, into whoſe hands the ſaid Collectours of the ſayd Counties, ſeuerally and reſpectiuely, ſhall pay the ſummes of money by them leuied and collected, to bee imployed for the building, erecting and repairing of the ſaid Bridge from time to time, as neede ſhall require, and ſhall make Rolles indented, to bee ſubſcribed interchangeably betweene them and the ſaid Surueyors, in eyther Countie reſpectiuely, mentioning the times and payments thereof. And that the ſaid Collectors and Surueyors, and euery of them, & the Executors & Adminiſtrators of euery of them, from time to time when they ſhall bee thereunto required, ſhall make true declarations and accounts in writing, to the Iuſtices of Peace in either of the ſaid Counties, wherein they are appointed Collectors or Surueyors, or to any foure of them, whereof one to bee of the Quorum, of the receipts, payments, employments and expences, of all the ſummes of money by them in that behalfe receiued or beſtowed. And if they or any of them ſhall refuſe ſo to doe, or to pay (without delay to the vſe aforeſaid) ſuch part thereof as ſhall be found to remaine in their hands, to ſuch perſon or perſons, as by anie foure of the ſaid Iuſtices of Peace in either

Countie, at their Quarter Sessions respectiuely, shall bee nomi-
nated or appointed in that behalfe. That then the said Justices
of Peace or any foure of them, in either of the sayd Counties,
whereof one to bee of the Quorum, from time to time by their dis-
cretions, shall haue power and authoritie within the Limits of
their Commissions and Diuisions, to make Processe against the
said Collectors and Surueyors and euery of them, and the Exe-
cutors and Administrators of euery of them, by Attachment or
Capias, vnder their Seales, for their apprehention, returnable at
the generall Sessions of Peace in either of the sayd Counties, and
if they appeare, then to compell them to accompt and pay as is a-
foresaid, or else if they or any of them refuse so to doe, then to com-
mit such of them as shall so refuse, to ward, there to remaine with-
out Baile or Mainprize, vntill their said declaration and accompt
be truely made, and vntill they make payment of such money as
shall appeare to bee by them detemed & not imployed. And that the
sayd Justices of Peace or any foure of them, in either of the said
Counties, respectiuely shall take order, that one part of all the se-
uerall Rolles, containing all tarations, collections and accompts,
of euery of the said Collectors and Surueyors, from time to time
in eyther of the said Counties (being subscribed as well by the sayd
Justices, as also by the said Collectors and Surueyors) may re-
maine and bee safely kept amongst the Records of the generall
Sessions of the Peace in either of the said Counties respectiuely,
whereby it may alwaies appeare how much money is tared, col-
lected and employed from time to time in that behalfe.

And be it also enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that euery of
the Justices of Peace of the said Countie of Monmouth from time
to time (beeing resident and inhabiting in the said Countie) and
also euery of the said Justices of peace of the said countie of Glou-
cester, (being resident and inhabitant in the sayd Countie, or with-
in the Countie of the Citie of Gloucester) omitting or neglecting
the due execution of this Statute, according to the power and di-
rection thereby to them giuen (after request made in that behalfe
by any two of the Inhabitants in either of the said Counties re-
spectiuely) shall forfeit and loose the summe of Fiue pounds apiece
monethly for euery Moneth, (after the expiration of eight weekes
next ensuing the end of this present Session of Parliament) in
which no assessement, collection, imployment of money, or other
effectuall proceeding towards the building of the said Bridge shall
be by them done or vsed, or procured to be done or vsed, according to
the intent and true meaning of this Act, vntill the said Bridge

be

be fully, firmely and sufficiently made vp, built and erected, and afterward shall loose and forfeite fortie shillinges a peece, for euery monethly negligence or default by them committed, after like request made in that behalfe, in not taking order for reparation therof from time to time as necessity shall require, in manner, as by this Acte is prescribed and limited.

And be it also enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That it shall and may bee lawfull to and for euery such person and persons, as well in the said County of Glouceſter, as also in the saide Countie of Monmouth, as by the saide Justices of Peace, or any foure of them, in eyther of the said Counties respectiuely (whereof one to be of the Quorum in each County) in their generall Sessions of the Peace shall be nominated and appointed in that behalfe, to aske, receiue, and take of any of the Kinges Maiesties Subiects of South-wales, of the Citty of Bristol, or any other person or persons trauailing by that way or passage where the saide Bridge is to be built (any Act or Statute to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding) all such sum ne and summes of money or beneuolence, as they or any of them without compulsion, will willingly giue towardes the building and erecting of the said Bridge, vntil the same bee fully built and erected, and that true Accomptes vpon Oath shall bee made and deliuered by euery of the saide persons monethly of all such summe or summes as shall bee so receiued or collected, and that the Money thereupon due, shall bee by euery of them likewise Monthely paied ouer vnto any two of the Justices of Peace respectiuely in eithe r of the saide Counties wherein they were so nominated and appoynted, where of one to bee of the Quorum, by seuerall writinges indented, to bee subscribed interchangeably betweene the saide Justices and the saide Accomptants, vpon payne that euery of the saide persons shall forfeit and loose Fortie shillinges for euery default by them committed, in not making such accompt and payment, and the saide money so receiued, to bee by the saide Justices respectiuely disposed and imployed towardes the building of the saide Bridge, and that such partes of the saide writinges of accompts and payments as shalbe from time to time deliuered to the saide Justices in either Countie, shall remayne, and bee kept amongst the Recordes of the Sessions of the peace in either of the said Counties respectiuely, whereby it may appeare, how much is giuen and receiued towards the said bridge, and as well the persons to be appointed in either of the saide Counties, for receiuing the said giftes and beneuolence, as also the Collectors and Surueyors afore mentioned in either Countie, shall

and may haue such reasonable allowance towardes their paines and seruices in the premisses, as by the more part of the Justices of Peace at their quarter Sessions respectiuely in eyther of the said Counties, shall be ordered and set downe vnder their hands in that behalfe.

And moreouer, be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, That if the said Justices of peace in eyther of the said Counties, or any of them, or any other to his or their vse haue, or hath heretofore had, or receyued any summe or summes of money giuen, tared, or collected, or shall at any time hereafter take or receiue any money giuen, tared or collected, towardes the erecting and new making of the said Bridge, or the reparation thereof, and shall and doe detaine the same, or any part thereof in his or their handes, and do not imploy it towardes the building or reparation of the said Bridge with all conuenient speede, vpon request to him or them in that behalfe made, That then euery such Justice of peace, or other person so offending, for euery such default or offence, shall forfeite and loose the summe of Fortie poundes. And if any of the said Justices of peace, or any other person or persons whatsoeuer, which haue had or gotten, or hereafter shall haue or get into his handes any money giuen, rated, receiued or collected, for or towardes the building or reparation of the said Bridge, shall conceale, detaine, or conuert the same to his or their owne vses, and shall refuse to make payment thereof to be imploied accordingly vpon request made in that behalfe, that then it shall and may bee lawfull for any person or persons, to sue the partie or parties (detayning such money) in the high Court of Chancery, or any other Court of Equitie by English Bill, for recouerie thereof, and the same being recouered by Decree or Order of that Court, shall be imploied towardes the building or repayring of the said Bridge, by direction of the said Court, and that such allowance or costes shall be ordered by the saide Court to be paid to such as shall so sue for the same, towardes his or their charges and paynes bestowed therein, as shall be thought meete and conuenient.

And be it likewise enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That all and euery of the saide Forfeytures herein before mentioned, shall and may be recouered against the saide Justices of Peace, or other person so offending, and euerie or any of them, by Action of Debt, Bill, Plaint, or Information, in any of the Kinges Maiesties Courtes of Record at Westminster, wherein no Essoignes, wager of Lawes, or Protection shall be admitted or allowed: And that euery of the said Forfeytures, which shall bee recouered, being diui-

ded

ded into foure partes, one part thereof shall remaine, and be to the vse of such person or persons, as shall sue, complaine or informe for the same, towardes his or their charges therein, and the other three parts thereof after such recouerie, shall bee imployed and bestowed towardes the making and repayring of the said Bridge from time to time by direction and Order of the Court, wherein the same shall be so recouered.

AN acte for the reedifying of a Bridge ouer the Riuer of Seauerne, neere the Towne of *Vpton vpon Seauerne*.

CHAP. XXIIII.

WHereas by an Acte of Parliament made in the two and twentieth yeere of the Reigne of the late king of famous memory Henry the eight, it was enacted, That decayed Bridges being without Cittie or Towne corporate, should bee made and repayred by the inhabitantes of the Shire, within which the saide decayed Bridges should happen to bee: And whereas there hath beene heretofore a Bridge ouer the riuer of Seauerne neere adioyning to the Towne of Vpton vpon Seauerne in the Countie of Worcester, very necessarie and conuenient for the common vse and passage of the kinges Maiesties Subiectes in those partes, which being diuers yeares since fallen into great ruine and decay, hath beene attempted by the Iustices of Peace of the saide County of Worcester, with the consent of the most parte of the Inhabitants

of the same County, to bee reedified at the charge of the saide County, according to the forme of the aforesaide Statute: By reason whereof diuers summes of money to the value of seauen hundred poundes at least, haue beene leuied of the inhabitantes of diuers partes of the saide County, and imployed in the reedifying of the same Bridge, so as the same with some small further charge might haue beene perfectly finished.

Notwithstanding all which, by the wilfulnesse of some particular persons, being vnwilling to contribute any thing towards so charitable a worke, and drawing others dayly to like obstinacy, whereby the inhabitantes of some partes of the saide County would not yeeld or consent to the making or leuying of any taxations or assessmentes towardes the building of the saide Bridge, the saide good and charitable worke hath been giuen ouer, so as some parte of the said Bridge for that it was left vnfinished, is againe fallen downe, and the rest greatly decayed, and like, in shorte tyme to fall downe, vnlesse some speedy course be taken for the finishing thereof: For remedie whereof, may it please the Kinges most excellent Maiestie, the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, that it may bee enacted, And be it enacted by the authority of the same, That the said Bridge shall be wholy made, erected, builded and finished, within the space of three yeares after the ende of this Session of Parliament, by the inhabitantes of the said County of Worcester other then the Cittizens of the City of Worcester, inhabiting in the said Citty, and that onely concerning the Lands, goods, and chattels within the said Citty, and their Liberties thereof, vpon paine of forfeyture of one hundred poundes for euery peere, after the end of the said three yeeres, that the said Bridge shall happen to be vnfinished, to be paid by the inhabitants of the said County, other then the said Cittizens as aforesaid, The one moytie thereof to be imploied towards the reedifying and repayring of the said Bridge, the other moytie to him or them that will sue for the same in any of the Kings Maiesties Courts of Record, by Action of debt, Bill, Plaint or information, wherein no Essoine, Protection, or wager of Law shall be admitted or allowed.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaide, That the Justices of Peace of the saide County of Worcester, or any three, foure or more of them to be nominated and agreede on by the Justices of Peace of the saide County or the more part of them in their generall quarter Sessions, shall haue full power and authority from time to time, as often as need shall require, vntill the

said

ſaid Bridge ſhall be fully reedified, and builded, to rate, taxe, and aſſeſſe the ſayde County of Worceſter, and ſeuerall Hundreds, Townes, Parihes, Villages, and Hamlets within the ſame, and euerie inhabitant or dweller within any the ſayde Hundreds, Townes, Parihes, Villages, and Hamlets, other then the ſaid cite of Worceſter and Citizens aforeſaid, concerning their lands, goods and chatteles aforeſaid, to ſuch reaſonable ſumme and ſummes of money, as to the ſayde Juſtices ſo nominated as aforeſaid, or any three, foure, or more of them ſhall be thought meete and conuenient.

And that the Juſtices of Peace of the ſayd Countie of Worceſter, or the more part of them, at their quarter Seſſions ſhall at all and euery time and times hereafter haue full power and authoritie by this preſent Act, to nominate and appoint ſuch perſon and perſons as they ſhall thinke fit to collect and gather the ſaid ſeuerall ſummes. And that ſuch perſon and perſons as the ſaid Juſtices ſo ſhall appoint for the gathering and leuying thereof, ſhall haue hereby full power and authoritie by way of Diſtreſſe vpon deniall, refuſall, or non-payment, to leuie the ſame, and to make ſale of the ſame Diſtreſſe or Diſtreſſes according to the ſaid Statute, made in the two and twentieth yeere of the Reigne of our ſaid late Soueraigne Lord King Henry the eight, and the ſame money ſo to be leuied, to be deliuered ouer and paid to the ſayd Juſtices of Peace ſo nominated as aforeſaid, or to ſuch perſon or perſons as the ſayd Juſtices of Peace ſo nominated ſhall appoint, who ſhall imploy the ſame with as much ſpeede as may be for the purpoſe aforeſaid. And if any perſon or perſons within the ſayde Countie of Worceſter, who ſhall be tared or rated to pay any ſumme or ſummes of money in forme aforeſaid, doe refuſe the payment thereof or otherwiſe withſtand their Diſtreſſe or Diſtreſſes, or if any other that ſhall be charged to gather, leuy, or pay ouer any the ſaid ſummes of money, ſhall refuſe, withſtand, deny or impugne to accompliſh the order or commandement of the ſayd Juſtices of Peace, or of the more part of them in their quarter Seſſions, or of the ſaid Juſtices of Peace ſo nominated as aforeſaid, Then euery ſuch perſon and perſons ſhall be impriſoned without baile or mainepriſe, by the diſcretion of the ſaid Juſtices or any two of them, vntill ſuch time as they and euerie of them ſo offending ſhall be conformable to performe and abide the order of the ſaid Juſtices ſo to be taken as is aforeſaid for the ſaid offences.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſayd, That if the ſaid Juſtices, or any of them, or any other perſon or perſons ſo

to

to bee appointed as aforesayd, hauing receiued any summe or summes of money aforesayde, towards the erecting and making of the sayde Bridge, doe detaine the same or any part thereof in his or their hands, or doe not employ the same with all conuenient speede as is aforesaid, That then euery such Iustice of Peace and euery such person or persons so offending, for euery such default shall forfeit the summe of one hundred pounds, the one moytie thereof to bee employed towards the rectifying and building of the said Bridge, to bee leuied by Distresse as is aforesaid, and the other moytie to him or them that will sue for the same in any the Kings Maiesties Courts of Record, by Action of Debt, Bill, Plaint or information, wherein no Essoine, Protection, or Wager of Law shall be admitted or allowed.

* *
*

God saue the King.

ANNO III.

Iacobi Regis.

An Act for confirmation of the Subsidies granted by the Clergie.

Here the Prelates and Clergie of the Prouince of Cãterbury, haue for certaine considerations, louingly and liberally giuen and granted to the Kings most excellent Maiestie, foure Subsidies of foure shillings in the pound, to be taken and leuied of all and singular their promotions Spirituall within the same Prouince, at such dayes and times, and in such certaine maner and forme, and with such exceptions and prouisions, as bee specified and declared in a certaine Instrument by them thereof made and deliuered to the Kings Highnesse, vnder the seale of the most reuerend Father in God, Richard, now Archbishop of Canterbury, and Primate of all England, which Instrument is now exhibited in this present Parliament to bee ratified and confirmed: The tenour whereof ensueth in these words, viz.

EXcellentissimo & potentissimo in Christo Principi, & Domino nostro clementissimo, Domino Iacobo, Dei gratia Angliæ, Scotiæ, Franciæ & Hiberniæ Regi, fidei defensori, &c. Richardus Diuina prouidentia Cantuariensis Archiepiscopus, totius Angliæ Primas & Metropolitanus, omnimodam obedientiam & subiectionem, ac felicitatem, & salutem in eo per quem Reges regnant, & Principes dominantur. Vestræ sereniſſimæ regiæ sublimitati per presens publicum instrumentũ, siue has literas nostras testimoniales significamus & notum facimus, quod Prælati, & Clerus nostræ Cantuariensis prouinciæ, in sacra Synodo prouinciali siue conuocatione, vigore & authoritate Breuis vestri Regij reuerendissimo in Christo Patri, Domino Iohanni, permissione Diuina Cantuariensi Archiepiscopo totius Angliæ Primati & Metropolitano, prædecessori nostro modò defuncto, ac vigore Breuis vestri Regij, Custodi spiritualitatis Archiepiscopatus Cantuariensis, (sede Archiepiscopali Cantuariensi vacante) in ea parte respectiuè directi, in domo capitulari Ecclesiæ vestræ Cathedralis sancti Pauli London. vicesimo die mensis Martij, Anno Domini iuxta

curſum & computationem Eccleſiæ Anglicanæ, milleſimo ſexcenteſimo tertio, vltimò præterito inchoata & celebrata, ac de die in diem & loco in locum vſque ad & in octauum diem menſis Februarij, anno Domini iuxta curſum & computationem Eccleſiæ Anglicanæ, milleſimo ſexcenteſimo quarto tunc proximè ſequente, continuata & prorogata, & adicto octauo die menſis Februarij, vigore & authoritate Breuis veſtri Regij in ea parte nobis directi, de die in diem, & loco in locum vſque ad & in ſecundum diem præſentis menſis Aprilis etiam tenta & continuata in Eccleſia Collegiata diui Petri Weſtmon. legitimè congregati, pro quibuſdam magnis, arduis & vrgentibus cauſis per nos eis propoſitis, ac inter eos matura deliberatione ponderatis, pro defenſione regnorum & dominiorum veſtrorum, nec non & pro eorum erga veſtram Regiam ſublimitatem obſeruantia & obſequio, quatuor vltrones, ac ſpontanea & voluntaria ſubſidia veſtræ Regiæ munificentiæ vnanimi eorum conſenſu & aſſenſu dederunt & conceſſerunt, prout tenore preſentis publici inſtrumenti (ſeriem conceſſionis huiuſmodi in ſe continentis) plenius liquet & apparet: humiliter & obnixè veſtræ Regiæ Maieſtati ſupplicantes, quatenus hæc eorum quatuor Subſidia pro veſtra ſolita clementia benignè accipiatis, ac bene conſulere gratioſè dignemini. Tenor verò dictæ conceſſionis de verbo in verbum ſequitur, & eſt talis,

MOſt Religious and Gracious Soueraigne, Your Maieſties liege and humble Subiects, the Prelates and Clergie of the Prouince of Canterbury, called togethet by the authority of your Highnes writ, & orderly aſſembled at this preſente in a Prouinciall Synod or Conuocation, knowing by the direction of holy Scripture, not onely how lawful and needful the Scepters and Swords of Princes are here on earth, for the repreſſing of wrongs and violences, and preſeruing of Peace and Equitie amongſt men (to which end they were firſt erected, and are ſtill continued by the Ordinance of God himſelfe) but alſo how honourable and profitable the Perſons and Powers of Chriſtian Kings would and ſhould be to all the faithfull, God hauing promiſed them as nurſing Fathers to the Church of Chriſt, that vnder them wee might leade a ſafe and quiet life in all godlineſſe and honeſty: And withall remembring, after the death of the late Queene of famous memorie, when our vnthankefulneſſe to God ſo deſerving, and our diſtraction of mindes amongſt our ſelues making way thereunto, we iuſtly feared rage of enemies abroad, and the rout of male-contents at home, how graciouſly God dealt with vs and this whole Land, by ſpeedily bringing your Maieſtie to the rightfull poſſeſſion of the Crowne of this Realme, as next heire to the ſame by lineall deſcent from King Henry the ſeuenth, moſt worthily renowmed

ned for many Princely vertues, but specially for reuniting the two Royall stockes and families of this Kingdome, most dangerously diuided before that time, and in him most happily conioyned, and quietly placing you in the Princely Throne of that your most noble Progenitor, with the ioyfull and wonderfull applause of all sorts of your people, and chiefly of such as sincerely and truely serued God and loued his Trueth: And hauing euer since so manifest and manifolde trials of Gods most admirable gifts and blessings bestowed alwell on your sacred Person, excelling in all wisedome, learning, prudencie, pietie, clemencie, and bountie, as on your florishing gouernment adorned with peace on all sides, plentie of all things, and safetie from all forreine maligners and domesticall impugners, notwithstanding the vnshamefast brood of Antichrist, the Iesuits and their Adherents leaue no meanes vnsought to trouble the tranquilitie of your State, and vndermine the felicitie of your Reigne, as much as in them lieth: And still beholding your inflamed and resolute zeale and loue to the Gospel of Christ dayly to increase, your earnest and exquisite desire and care for the Order and Vnitie of his Church alwayes to augment, your extraordinary and right Princely fauours and honours afforded to his Ministers and seruants, the Pastors and Leaders of his flocke more and more to abound, might not so much forget themselues, as not to acknowledge it to be their bounden dueties, First to render all possible prayse and glory to God for these his exceeding graces and mercies plentifully powred on the Church and Realme of England by your Royall person and happy regiment, with their ardent and humble prayers to God long to continue these heauenly blessings to the people of this Kingdome, vnder your religious and blessed gouernment, And next to shew themselues obseruant, suppliant, and obedient to your godly proceedings, And likewise mindfull and thankefull for so rare and inestimable bounties and benefites as they haue receiued from your Princely hands and Lawes, to their no small comfort and encouragement.

May it therefore please your excellent Maiesty to be enformed, that vpon conference had amongst your sayde Prelates and Clergie, how they might best witnesse, and expresse to your Princely benignitie their loyall and dutifull hearts and affections; They finding to how great and excessiue charges the Funerals of the late Queene (now liuing with God) in so solemne and sumptuous maner, as your Royall pleasure was that should bee performed, the happy Coronation of your Maiestie, and your most noble consort our gracious Queene that now is, in such sort and

state as was fit for so high and mighty Princes, and the magnificent, many and frequent entertainements of so great and honourable Embassages, as both neighbour and remote Kings and Common wealths sent to congratulate your prosperous and peaceable succeeding in the Throne and Crowne of this Realme, must needes amount vnto, besides many other inevitable and importable burdens and expences at your first entrance into this Kingdome, Your said Prelates and Clergie haue with a generall and vniforme agreement, accord, and consent, most willingly and readily giuen and granted, and by these presents doe giue and graunt to your Highnesse, your heires and successors, foure whole and entire Subsidies, in maner and forme following.

That is to say, That euery Archbishop, Bishop, Deane, Archdeacon, Prouost, Master of Colledge, Prebendary, Parson, and Vicar, and euery other person and persons, of whatsoeuer name or degree hee or they bee within the Prouince of Canterbury, hauing and enioying any Spirituall Promotion, or other Temporall possession to the same Spirituall Promotion annexed, now not diuided nor separated by Act of Parliament or otherwise from the possession of the Clergie, shall pay to your Highnesse, your heires and successors, for euery pound that he may yeerely receiue and dispend by reason of the sayde Spirituall promotion, the summe of foure shillings for euery of the sayd foure Subsidies. And for the true and certaine value of all the Promotions and euery of them, whereof the payments of these foure Subsidies shall be made, the Rate, Taxation, Valuation, and estimation now remaining of Record in your Maiesties Court of Exchequer, for the payment of a perpetuall Disme or Tenth graunted vnto King Henry the eight of worthy memory, in the fire and twentieth yeere of his Reigne, concerning such promotions as now be in the possession of the Clergie, shall onely bee followed and obserued, without making any other Valuation, Rate, Taxation or estimation, then in the sayd Record is comprised.

Prouided alwayes, that forasmuch as the tenth part of the sayd Rate and Valuation before mentioned, is yeerely payed to your Highnesse for the sayd perpetuall Disme or Tenth, so as there remaine onely nine parts yeerely to the Incumbent cleare: These foure Subsidies of foure shillings of the pound, shall be vnderstood and meant onely of euery full pound of the sayd nine parts, and no more.

And your Prelates and Clergie doe also grant, that these foure Subsidies of foure shillings of the full pound, of the nine parts of the yeerely value of euery Spirituall Promotion aforesayd with-

in the ſaide Prouince tared as is aforeſaide, ſhalbe payed to your Maieſtie, your Heires and Succeſſors, in manner and forme following: That is to ſay, The firſt payment of theſe four Subſidies, viz eighteene pence of euery full pound, as aforeſaide, to bee due at and vpon the ſecond day of October now next enſuing. And the ſecond payment of theſe four Subſidies, viz. other eighteene pence of euery full pound, as aforeſaide, to be due at and vpon the ſixe and twentieth day of March, which ſhalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand ſixe hundreth and ſeuen. And the third payment of theſe four Subſidies, viz. eighteene pence of euery full pound, as aforeſaide to be due at and vpon the ſecond day of October, which ſhalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand ſixe hundreth and ſeuen. And the fourth payment of theſe four Subſidies, viz. eighteene pence of euery full pound, as aforeſaid, to be due at and vpon the ſixe and twentieth day of March, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand ſixe hundreth and eight. And the fift payment of theſe four Subſidies, viz. eighteene pence of euery full pound, as aforeſaide to be due at and vpon the ſecond day of October, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand ſixe hundreth and eight. And the ſixt payment of theſe four Subſidies, viz. eighteene pence of euery full pound, as aforeſaide, to be due at and vpon the ſixe and twentieth day of March, which ſhallbe in the yeer of our Lord God, one thouſand ſixe hundreth and nine. And the ſeuenth payment of theſe four Subſidies, viz. eighteene pence of euery full pound, as aforeſayd, to be due at and vpon the ſecond day of October, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand ſixe hundreth and nine. And the eight payment of theſe foure Subſidies, viz. eighteene pence of euery full pound, as aforeſaid to be due at and vpon the ſixe and twentieth day of March, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand ſixe hundreth and ten. And the ninth payment of theſe foure Subſidies, viz. eighteene pence of euery full pound, as aforeſaide, to be due at and vpon the ſecond day of October, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand ſixe hundreth and ten, And the tenth payment of theſe foure Subſidies viz. eighteene pence of euery full pound, as aforeſayde, to bee due at and vpon the ſixe and twentieth day of March, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand ſixe hundreth and eleuen. And the laſt payment of theſe foure Subſidies, viz. twelue pence of euerie full pound, as aforeſaid, to be due at and vpon the ſecond day of October which ſhalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand ſixe hundreth and eleuen, to be deliuered and payed by ſuch perſon and perſons as in this preſent Graunt ſhall bee ap-

poynted to haue the Collection thereof, to the Lord high Treasurer or Undertreasurer of England for the time being, or to such person or persons, and in such place or places as shall please your Highnesse to appoynt to be paied, viz. euery of the aforesaide payments, which shalbe due vpon the second day of October in any of the aforesaide yeeres, to be made at or before the last returne of Hilarie Terme next following euery of the aforesaid dayes, in which euery of the said paymentes shall be due. And euerie of the aforesaid payments, which shall be due vpon the sixe and twentieth day of March as aforesaide, to be made at or before the last returne of Trinity Terme next following euery of the aforesaid dayes, when the said payments shall be due, without paying any thing to the Receiver, or to any other officer or perso to be assigned for the receit thereof, for any acquittance or other discharge or dispatch, vpon any such payment or receipt of any of the sayde Subsidies, or any part thereof, but onely foure pence, and that to the Clerke for the writing of the acquittance or discharge for euerie of the sayde paymentes.

Prouided allwayes, that no person that hath beene promoted to any Benefice or Spirituall promotion, and hath compounded with your Maiestie for the first frutes of the same, from the second day of October last past, viz. in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand sixe hundreth and fiue, and before the sixe and twentieth day of March in this present yeere of our Lord God, one thousand sixe hundred and sixe, shall be contributory or charged for the same Benefice or promotion to your Highnesse, your heires or successours, with the first payment of these foure Subsidies, due vpō the second day of October next insuing. And that no person which hereafter shall bee promoted to any Benefice or Spirituall promotion, and shall compound with your Maiestie, your heires or successours for the first frutes of the same, from the sixe and twentieth day of March, in this present yeere of our Lord God, one thousand sixe hundreth and sixe, and on this side the sixe and twentieth day of March which shall bee in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand sixe hundreth and eleuen, shalbe contributorie or charged for the same Benefice or promotion to your Highnesse, your heires or Successours, with the two paymentes of these foure Subsidies, which shall be due next after the day of his saide Composition for his first fruits, or with any part thereof. And that no person which shall bee promoted to any Benefice, or Spirituall promotion, and shall compound with your Maiestie, your heires or successors for the first fruits of the same, from and after the sixe and twentieth day of March, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousan-

thousand fiue hundreth and eleuen, shall be contributory or charged for the same Benefice or Promotion to your Highnesse your Heires or Successors, with the last payment of these foure Subsidies.

Item, your Highnesse said Prelates and Clergie do grant, that euery Archbishop, Bishop, and (the See being void) euery Deane & Chapter of that See void, and none other person or persons shall be Collectors of these Subsidies, within their proper Diocesse, during the time appointed for the payment of these foure Subsidies.

And your saide Prelates and Clergie doe most humblie beseech your Maiestie, that it may be enacted by your Maiestie, and your high Court of Parliament, (for the speedie payment of the saide foure Subsidies, and to auoid delaies thereof) that when and as often as any Collector or Collectors, chargeable with the Collection of these Subsidies, or of any part of them, or their, or any of their vndercollector or vndercollectors, deputie or deputies of any of them, shall offer the payment of them, or of any part of them to the vse of your Maiestie, your heires or successors, to any person or persons, appointed to receiue the same by your Highnesse, or by the Lord high Treasurer, that the said person or persons, so appoynted shall within foure dayes next after such appointment, receiue, or cause to be receiued the money so offered, to be paied, without any further delay, and deliuer one sufficient bill, testifying the receit thereof, to the sayde Collector, or his vndercollector or deputy vpō euery such particular payment. And that euery such Auditor as is, or shall be appointed to take or receiue the account of any such Collector or Collectors, or of their seuerall vndercollectors or deputies, shall within fiue dayes, next after request to him to bee made, truely and indifferently take the saide account, & make allowance as by this Graunt is appoynted, vpon paine that euery such person or persons appoynted to receiue the saide summe or summes of money so offered, and euery such Auditor shall lose and forfeit for euery default or delay to be made to the Collector or Collectors, Vndercollector or vndercollectors, Deputie or deputies, so offering to make payment or account, as is aforesaid, the summe of ten poundes of lawfull money of England, the one moytie thereof to be to your Maiestie, your heires and successors, and the other moytie to the saide Collector or collectors, Vndercollector or vndercollectors, Deputie or deputies so greiued, the same to be paied vpon complaint to be made to the sayde Lord Treasurer, Undertreasurer, or to the Lord cheife Baron of your Maiesties Court of Exchequer, who vpon such complaynt shall presentlie examine the matter, and finding default, shall commit the offender to warde,

there to remaine vntill he shall haue payd the said seuerall summes so forfeited.

And for better leuying and recouering of these foure Subsidies; your saide Prelates and Clergie do likewise most humbly beseech your Maiestie, that it may bee enacted by your Maiestie, and your saide high Court of Parliament, in manner and forme following: (that is to say) That euery Collector of the said Subsidies, and of euery part and parcell of them, and their lawfull Undercollector or Undercollectors, Deputie or Deputies, may haue full power and authority to vse all such waies and meanes and processe, as be prescribed in the Acte of perpetuall disme for the collection and leuying thereof, and may make account of the same before the Lord high Treasurer or Undertreasurer of England for the time being, or any other Officer by your Highnesse or your Court of Exchequer to be appointed for the same, and in such place as your Maiestie shall likewise assigne, in such wise and after such forme onely as the said Archbishop and Bishops be now charged to make account for the saide perpetuall disme and tenth: whereby is meant that the lacke and default of payment, of, and for any Spirituall promotion or promotions, shall onely charge such Incumbent or Incumbents, and such others as be bound to pay the same. And that the Archbishop, Bishoppe, Deane and Chapter, gathering that which they can receiue, and making payment thereof, shall for the rest not by them receiued, be discharged by their Certificate, to be made vnto your Highnesse Courte of Exchequer, for euery of the aforesaide payment, which shall be due vpon the second day of October in any of the aforesaide yeeres, at or before the last returne of Hillerie Terme next following euery of the aforesaide dayes, when euery of the saide payments shalbe due. And for euery of the aforesaid payments which shalbe due vpon the six and twentieth day of March, in any of the aforesaide yeeres, at or before the last returne of Trinitie Terme, nexte and immediatly following euery of the aforesaid dayes, when the said payments shalbe due, and that sixe pence of euery pound wherwith the Collector shall bee charged in his account, clearely to be paied into the receypt of your Maiesties Exchequer, or into such other place, as shall please your Highnesse to appoynt, shall be allowed to the saide Collector vpon his account for the same at euery of the aforesaide seuerall tymes of payment for the charges of the said Collection, portage, safe conueying and paying of the saide Subsidies.

And moreouer, that it may be enacted likewise, that after any payment of the saide Subsidies shall be once due by vertue of this graunt if any Incumbent of any Benefice, or promotion Spiritu-

all

all charged to the payment of any of the ſayd Subſidies, or any part thereof, being at any time after that the ſame payment ſhall bee due, lawfully monished, either perſonally, or at his Dignitie, Stall, Church, or Manſion houſe, by the Archbiſhop or Biſhop of the Dioceſſe, or his vndercollector or vndercollectors, Deputie or deputies, or by the Deane and Chapter (the See being voyd) or by any of their vndercollector or vndercollectors, deputy or deputies, authorized in that behalfe to appeare by himſelfe or his deputie, at a certaine day and place of conuenient diſtance to the ſaid Incumbent then to bee ſignified and prefixed, and then and there to pay ſuch part of the ſaid Subſidies for his Benefice or promotion Spirituall or the whole, as then by vertue of this grant ſhalbe due, doe not either at the ſame day and place ſo to him ſignified and prefixed, truely content and pay, or cauſe to be contented and payed ſuch payments of the ſayd Subſidies, as then by him ſhall be due to be payed vnto the ſame Archbiſhop or Biſhop, or to his Vndercollector or Vndercollectors, Deputy or Deputies, or to the Deane and Chapter of any See being voyd, or to their Vndercollector or Vndercollectors, Deputy or Deputies, or to one of them, ſhewing ſufficient deputation from the ſayd Archbiſhop, Biſhop, or Deane and Chapter, vnder his or their ſeale in that behalfe, being ready at the ſayd day and place ſo ſignified and prefixed, to receiue any payment of the ſayd Subſidies their due, and openly demanding the ſame, or elſe pay euery of the payments of theſe foure Subſidies giuen by this grant, within fifty dayes next after any ſuch prefixed dayes of warning at the furtheſt (ſo that open demand be made of euery of the ſaid payments of the ſaid Subſidies, in and at the ſaid place and day before prefixed) That then euery Incumbent ſo making default of any of the payments aforeſayd, which ſhall bee due from him for any of the parts of the ſayd foure Subſidies as aforeſayd, after ſuch default thereof certified into your Maieſties Exchequer in writing, vnder the ſeale and hand-writing of any Archbiſhop or Biſhop, or the common ſeale of the Deane and Chapter, (the See being voyd) charged with the collection of the ſame Subſidies, ſo that the ſame Certificate ſhalbe made according to the forme hereafter expreſſed, and exhibited into your Maieſties ſayd Court of Exchequer, viz. for euery of the aforeſayd payments of theſe foure Subſidies which ſhall be due the ſecond day of October in any of the aforeſayd yeeres, at or before the laſt returne of Hillarie terme next following euery of the aforeſayd dayes when euery of the ſaid payments ſhall bee due. And for euery of the aforeſayd payments which ſhall be due vpon the xxvi. day of March in any of the aforeſayd yeeres, at or before the laſt returne of Trinitie Terme next

following

following euery of the aforesayd dayes when the sayd payments shall be due as aforesayd, shall forfeit and lose vnto your Maiestie, your heires and successors, all the profits which of that onely dignitie, Benefice or promotion, for the which he maketh such default of payment, and whereof such certificate shall be made, shall come, grow, and arise vnto him (ouer and aboue the charges of seruing the Cure, and the annuall Tenth due to be paid out of his sayd Liuing) in one whole yeere next after such Certificate made and deliuered vnto your Highnesse Court of Exchequer, and there admitted, in case the same Incumbent shall so long liue: And that euery such Certificate of any such default of payment shalbe made according to the tenor and effect ensuing (mutatis mutandis.)

Honorabilibus & egregijs viris Domino Thesaurario & Baronibus de Scaccario Illustrissimi Domini nostri, Domini Iacobi, Dei gratia, Angliæ, Scotiæ, Franciæ, & Hiberniæ Regis, fidei defensoris, &c.

Vester humilis I. permissione diuina L. Episcopus, authoritate & vigore cuiusdam actus parliamenti, annis regni dicti domini Regis, scilicet, Angliæ, Franciæ, & Hyberniæ tertio & quarto, & Scotiæ tricesimo nono editi & prouisi ad colligendum & leuandum Subsidia eidem Domino Regi in eodem parliamento per Prælatos & Clerum Cantuarien. prouinciæ concessa, viz. pro prima solutione dictorũ quatuor Subsidiorum soluend. secundo die Octobris vltimo præterito infra Diœcesim nostram L. deputatus & authorizatus, omnimodam reuerentiam tantis viris debitam cum honore: Vestris reuerentijs harum serie annuncio & certifico, me præfatum Episcopum modo quo prefertur deputat. & authorizat. sufficienter, & cum omni diligentia requisiuisse per N. O. Subcollectorem seu deputatum meum in hac parte, de quouis beneficio & promotione ecclesiastica in quadam Schedula præsentibus annexa specificatis, summas dictæ primæ solutionis dictorum quatuor Subsidiorum pro dictis beneficijs & promotionibus debitas & soluendas dicto secundo die Octobris vltimo præterito, prout in eadem Schedula præsentibus annex. pleniùs liquet & apparet. Sed dictas summas ex causis in eadem Schedula allegatis recipere non potui. In cuius rei testimonium Sigillum meum præsentibus apposui. Dat.

die mensis Anno Dom.

The forme of which schedule aboue mentioned ensueth.

Ciuitas L. vel Decanatus de H. A. B. rector vel vicarius ibidem monitus fuit apud præd. die vltimo præterito, per N. O. Subcollectorem seu deputatum meum ad soluendum apud Ecclesiam de L. in Com. R. die prox. seq. solutionem, siue illam partem dictorum quatuor Subsidiorum per ipsum debitam secundo die Octobris vltimò præterito pro promotione sua prędicta: Sed prædictus A. B. nec apud

Ecclesiam

Ecclesiam de L. prædictam eodem die [illegible] nec alibi per quinquaginta dies postea summam per ipsum debitam (vt præfertur) soluit vel satisfecit, neque dictam summam de proficuis dictæ promotionis, nec de bonis & catallis dicti A.B. aliquo modo leuare siue recipere potui.

Prouided alwayes, that if any Parson or Incumbent chargeable by this Acte or graunt to any payment of these foure Subsidies, or any part thereof, shall proffer to tender payment of any summe due to the Archbishop or Bishop, or to the Deane and Chapter where the See is voyde, or to any vndercollector or vndercollectors, Deputie or Deputies, of any Archbishop, Bishop, or Deane and Chapter aforesaid, at any time before the certificate exhibited into the Exchequer as is aforesaid, that then notwithstanding the certificate made as is aforesaid against any such person, the sayd Incumbent or person against whom the certificate was so made, shall and may auerre the offer or tender of his payment as is aforesaid, and of the same shalbe tried, either by sufficient witnesses before the Lord Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer, or by the tryall of twelue men, vpon any issue therupon to be ioyned betwixt the sayd Incumbent, and any other person or persons, that her or any for him, did offer or tender paiment of the summe due as aforesaid; which being found for the Incumbent, then euery such Incumbent shal haue & enioy his promotion or promotions stil without forfeiture, or losing to your Maiestie, your heires or successors any the profites thereof, and as though no certificate or default of such payment had beene made or exhibited, any thing in this present graunt or Acte to the contrary notwithstanding.

And further that it may be enacted likewise, that euery Archbishop and Bishop, and Deane and Chapter of euery See vacant, and other persons chargeable to and with the Collection of these Subsidies within the sayd Prouince of Canterbury, shall and may haue vpon euery payment of the same Subsidies made to the Lord high Treasurer or vndertreasurer of England for the time being, or to such other person or persons, in place and places, to whom and where it shall please your Highnesse or your Court of Exchequer to appoint for the receipt thereof at euery of the aforesayd times of payment, a sufficient acquitance, discharge, or Quietus est in writing of the aforesaid Lord high Treasurer or vndertreasurer, or of such other person or persons as either your Highnesse or your sayd Court of Exchequer shall assigne for the receipt thereof, or as heretofore in the like cases it hath beene acquitomed, the same acquittance, discharge or Quietus est witnessing the receipt of so much of the same summe of the sayd Subsidies as

for shall

shalbe so receiued, & euery such acquittance, discharge, or Quietus est in writing, subscribed with the name or names of the Lord high Treasurer, or Undertreasurer for the time being, or of such Auditor, or other person or persons as it shall please your Highnesse or your sayd Court of Exchequer to appoint for the same receipt, or of such others as heretofore in like cases it hath bene vsed, shall and may bee good and effectuall in the Law, and bee also as sufficient a discharge to all and euery of the sayd Collectors, to all such intents, constructions and purposes, as if the same were made by Acte of Parliament. And that euery of the sayd Collectors, shall pay but onely three shillings foure pence for euery generall or finall acquittance, discharge, or Quietus est for euery payment of the sayd foure Subsidies. And if any person so assigned shall refuse, or delay to make such a generall or finall acquittance, discharge, or Quietus est for any payment of the sayd foure Subsidies, or shall require and take for the same any more then three shillings foure pence: Or if any other Officer of the Exchequer shall require and take of any Collector or Collectors, or of his or their vnder-Collectour or vnder Collectours, Deputie or Deputies, in respect of the Collection, payment, or accompt of the sayd Subsidies, or any part thereof, or for expedition, or for any other cause, or pretence whatsoeuer concerning the same, any fees or summes of money, other then are before in this present Graunt expressly allowed vnto them, shall forfeit the summe of tenne pounds of lawfull money of England, to be payde and recouered in like manner, and to the same vses as is before limitted and expressed in this Statute touching the like forfeitures of Receiuers and Auditors: And also that euery particular acquittance, which vpon any payment of the sayd Subsidies shall be made by any Collector or Collectors of the same Subsidies, or of any payment of them, or by his or their vnder-Collectour or vnder-Collectours, Deputie or Deputies, in that behalfe, to any Incumbent of any Benefice or promotion Spirituall, or to any person or persons contributory and chargeable to and with the same Subsidies, or any part or payment of them, shall bee good and effectuall in Law, and a full and sufficient discharge to euery such Incumbent and other person, and his Benefice and promotion Spirituall, of and for all such summe and summes of money as by the same acquittance shall be acknowledged to be receiued in respect of the same Benefice or promotion Spirituall for any payment or any part of the same Subsidies: and that none acquittance of any other person or persons made before such Certificate, shall in any wise discharge any person or promotion for any part or payment of his sayde Subsidies,

nor of any paine, penaltie or forfeiture ſpecified in this grant. And to the intent it may be knowen to the Court of Exchequer, who be the Vndercollectour or Vndercollectours, Deputy or Deputies, of euery ſuch Archbiſhop, Biſhop, or Deane and Chapiter authorized to receiue the ſame, and to make acquittance thereof, euery Archbiſhop, Biſhop, and Deane and Chapiter of any See being voyd, ſhall yeerely together with their Certificates afore mentioned, certifie the names of euery the Vndercollectours or Deputies to be appointed as is aforeſayd.

Prouided alwayes, that no Collector of theſe Subſidies or of any part of them, ſhall vſe any Proceſſe or compulſory meanes, or exact any fees or ſummes of money for the ſame, or otherwiſe, of any perſon for not paying the ſaid Subſidies or any part thereof, at ſuch certaine day and place, as ſhall be by the Collectour, or his Vndercollectour or Deputy preſixed, in caſe the ſayd perſon ſhall tender the ſame vnto the Collectour or his Vndercollectour or Deputy within twentie dayes next after ſuch preſixed day. And that the ſayd Collectours ſhall not by themſelues or any others, take of any perſon for the receipt of any ſeuerall payment of the ſayd Subſidies, and for his acquittance thereupon, any more then foure pence, by any colour or pretext whatſoeuer.

Prouided alwayes, that no Spirituall promotions, nor any lands, poſſeſſions, or reuenues annexed to the ſame, being charged by this grant of the Prouince of Canterbury, or any goods or chattels growing, being, or renewing vpon the ſame, or elſewhere appertaining to the Owners of the ſayd Spirituall promotions, or to any of them, ſhall be charged or made contributory to any Fifteene or Tenth, or to any other Subſidie already granted to your Highneſſe by the Laitie, or hereafter to be granted during the time appointed by this grant for the payment of the ſayd foure Subſidies.

Prouided alſo, that all Deanes, Archdeacons, Dignities, Maſters, Wardens, and Prebendaries of all Cathedrall & Collegiate Churches, & Colledges, or any of them within the ſaid Prouince, ſhall be charged with theſe Subſidies for thoſe poſſeſſions, reuenues, & promotions only, which to their ſeuerall promotions, dignities and roumes, are clearely and diſtinctly limited, and to their only vſe ſeuered, thereof to pay (the tenth part being deducted) for euery and ech of the ſaid foure Subſidies, foure ſhillings of euery full pound, in maner and forme as is aboue rehearſed, And that all thoſe rents, poſſeſſions, profits, portions, hereditaments, and Spirituall promotions, and euery of them heretofore by your Highneſſe, or any of the Kings or Queenes of this Realme, or any other

perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, giuen, graunted, bequeathed, deui-
ſed, or impropriated vnto the ſayd Cathedrall or Collegiate Chur-
ches or Colledges, or to any of them, which any wayes be aſſigned,
employed or vſed, either for, or towards the yeerely maintenance
of Readers of Diuinitie, Poore men, Schoolemaſters, Vſhers,
Grammarians, Petie Canons, Cõducts, Vicars chorall, Singing-
men, Choriſters, Virgers, Sextons, or of any other neceſſary, or
daily officers or Miniſters in ſuch Cathedrall or Collegiate Chur-
ches, or Colledges, or any of them, or for or towards the reedifying
or repayring of any of the ſame Cathedrall or Collegiate Churches
or Colledges, ſhall not bee charged with any part of theſe Subſi-
dies: the certainty of which portions as well chargeable to theſe
Subſidies as not chargeable in this behalfe, the Archbiſhop, or
Biſhop of the Dioceſſe, or (the See being voyde) the Deane and
Chapter, or any other to whom the ſame ſhall or may appertaine,
vpon due ſearch and examination ſhall certifie vnder his or their
Seales, into your Highneſſe ſayd court of Exchequer, at or before
the ſeuerall Returnes aforeſayde appointed for the payments of
the ſayd foure Subſidies.

Prouided alwayes, that euery Parſon, Vicar or ſpirituall per-
ſon, paying any penſion, whereof no allowance is made in the ba-
luation of his promotion or Benefice, ſhall and may retaine to his
owne vſe and reliefe, ſo much of euery pound of euery ſuch penſion
for euery payment of the ſaid foure Subſidies, as he ſtandeth charged by this Grant, to pay for euery part and payment of the ſayde foure Subſidies out of euery pound for the whole baluation of his ſpirituall promotion, Any Couenant, Grant, or bond to the contrary notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, and your ſayd Prelates and Clergie doe moſt humbly beſeech your Highneſſe, that it may bee enacted by your Maieſties authoritie and your high court of Parliament, that where certaine lands, tenements, rents, ſpirituall promotions, tithes, penſions, portions, fruites, and other hereditaments, lately belonging to diuers Cathedrall Churches, and to other places and perſons Eccleſiaſticall within the ſaid Prouince of Canterburie, which were giuen and aſſigned to bee beſtowed and ſpent, in and on finding and maintaining certaine Chantries, Anniuerſaries, Obites, Lights, Lampes, and other like charges, intents, and purpoſes, of late came into the handes and poſſeſſion of the late King of famous memorie, Edward the firſt, by force of a Statute thereof made in the firſt yeere of his reigne, as by the ſayd Statute more plainely appeareth: that the Cathedrall Churches and the Biſhops, Deanes, or Preſidents, and Chap-

ters,

ters, and Prebendaries of the same, and all other places and persons Ecclesiasticall, and euery of them to whom the sayd Landes, Rents, and other the premisses, or any of them did late apperteine, shall not during the time appointed by this Graunt for the payment of the sayd foure Subsidies, be charged to and with any payment of Subsidie, or, and for that part and portion of Lands, Tenements, Rents, Spirituall promotions, and other Hereditaments, or any of them, whereunto the sayd late King by force of the sayd Statute was intituled or possessed of, nor of any yerely Rents or payments going out of the sayd Cathedrall Churches, and other the places and persons Ecclesiasticall aforesayd: And that deduction and allowance thereof be made to them and euery of them accordingly, in and vpon euery payment of the sayd Subsidies, out of the whole valuation, taxation, and estimation made for the payment of the sayd perpetuall Dysme or Tenth, remayning of Record in your Highnesse Court of Exchequer, as aforesaid, for the rate and portion of Lands, Tenements, Rents, Spirituall promotions, and other Hereditaments, and thole yerely payments whereunto the sayd late King was intituled or possessed of, or which since the making of the sayd Statute, by reason that they haue bin found as Landes, Tenements, Rents, Tithes, or other Hereditaments concealed from the said late King Edward the first, the late King Henry the eight, the late Queene Mary, the late Queene Elizabeth, or any of them, or from your Maiestie, or otherwise are seuered from the possessions of the sayd Cathedrall Churches, and other places and persons aforesayd, or of any of them, by force of the Statute premised, or any other wise.

Prouided also, that these foure Subsidies granted by the Clergie or any part of them, or any of them, shall not be demaunded or leuied out of any Benefice, house of Students, or Colledge scituate or set within either of the Vniuersities of Cambridge or Oxford, or any Benefice, Lands, or other reuenues vnto the sayd Vniuersities, or either of them, or to any house of Students, or Colledge in any of the sayd Vniuersities vnited, appropriated, or appertaining, or out of any Benefice, Lands or reuenues of the Colledge of Windsor, or of the Colledge of Westminster, or of the Colledge of Eaton neere Windsor, or of the Colledge called Saint Maries Colledge by Winchester founded by William Wickham sometimes Bishop of Winchester, or of any Hospitals, Almes houses, or Grammer Schooles, or of any Church, Benefice, or other reuenues to the sayde Colledges, Hospitals, Almes houses, or Grammer Schooles, or to any of them annexed, appropriated or otherwise appertaining.

Prouided alwayes, that all Parsons, Vicars, and all other Ecclesiasticall persons, whose Benefices are not aboue fiue poundes, thirteene shillings foure pence by the yeere, after the taration aforesayd, shall not be charged with these foure Subsidies, or any part of the same.

Prouided also, that euery Vicar, whose Benefice is eight pounds or aboue, and not aboue ten pounds by the yere, after the taration aforesaid, shall pay vnto your Highnes, your heires and successors at euery of the foresaid first ten payments of the said foure Subsidies aforelimitted fiue shillings: and at the last payment of these foure Subsidies, three shillings and foure pence, at such times, and to such persons as is aforesaid, for his part of the said Subsidies. And if any Vicarage be vnder eight pounds in the taration aforesaid, the Incumbent shall not bee charged with any part or payment of the said foure Subsidies.

And for the sure and true payment of these foure Subsidies, granted by your sayde Prelates and Clergie of the Prouince of Canterburie, according to the tenor, purport, effect, and true meaning of this present grant, your said Prelates and Cleargie most humbly desire your Highnesse that this their said gift, grant, and Subsidies, and euery matter, summe of money, petition, clause, prouisions, reseruations, and sentences in this Instrument conteined concerning the said Subsidies, may be ratified, established and confirmed by the Authoritie of your Highnesse Court of Parliament.

In quorum omnium & singulorum præmissorum fidem & testimonium, Nos Richardus Archiepiscopus Cantuariensis antedictus, has presentes literas nostras Testimoniales, siue hoc præsens publicum Instrumentum, ad humilem rogatum prælatorum & Cleri prædict. Sigilli nostri appensione ac signo, nomine & subscriptione Iohannis Coston Notarij publici iussimus & fecimus communiri. Datum dicto secundo die mensis Aprilis, Anno Domi. millesimo sexcentesimo sexto, Regnique vestri fœlicissimi scilicet Angliæ, Franciæ, & Hyberniæ, quarto, & Scotiæ tricesimo nono, & nostræ translationis anno secundo.

Whereforе for the true and sure payment of the said Subsidies granted by the said Prelates and Cleargie of the said Prouince of Canterburie, according to the tenour, effect, and true meaning of the said Instrument: Bee it enacted by the Kings most excellent Maiestie, with the assent of the Lords Spirituall and Temporal, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the Authoritie of the same, that the said, gift, graunt, and euery matter, Summe of money, petition, prouision, clause, and sentence

rence in the same Instrument contained, shall stand, and be ratified, established, and confirmed by the Authoritie of this present parliament.

And further, be it enacted by the Authoritie aforesayd, that euery person that shall be appoynted to the Collection and gathering of the sayd Subsidies, shall haue full power and Authoritie to leuie, take, and percetue the sayd Subsidies by the Authoritie of the censures of the Church, That is to say, by Suspension, Excommunication, or Interdiction, and also by Sequestration of the fruits and profits of their Benefices and promotions Spirituall, in whose hands soeuer they be, and to make sale of the same fruits without danger of the Lawes of this Realme, or by distresse vpon the Possessions of the Farmors, or occupiers of the Lands and tenements chargeable by the sayd Instrument, for, or to the payment of any summe or summes of money to be due by force thereof, or otherwise by the discretion of the Collector thereof. And that no Repleuie, Prohibition, or Supersedeas, shall be allowed or obeyed for any persons making default of the payment of the sayde Subsidies, or any of them, contrary to the tenor of the Graunt thereof, vntill such time as they haue truely satisfied and contented all such parts and portions, as to them in that behalfe appertaineth. And that euery such Farmor and Farmors, their Executors and Assignes, that shall fortune hereafter to be charged to, or with the payment of the said Subsidies, or any part thereof, shall by the authoritie aforesayd, bee allowed, and retaine in his hands as much of his yeerely Rent and Farme, as the Summe which he shall fortune to pay for his Lord or Leasour shall extend vnto, except that the sayd Farmor or Farmors, their Executors or Assignes, by the Lease and Graunt that they haue of any part of the Lands, Tithes, Profits, and Tenements, chargeable to the said Subsidies, or by force of any Couenant or Article therein contained, bee bound and charged to pay the same, and thereof to discharge the Leasour and Landlord, during the tearme mentioned in the sayd Lease.

And likewise, be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that whereas diuers Curates liable to these Subsidies, being oftentimes remoueable, do serue as well in diuers Impropriations belonging to the Kings Maiestie, as in other Spirituall promotions belonging to other persons, that for the speedy recouery of the sayd Subsidies, it may be lawfull to the said Collector or Collectors of the said Subsidies, their Deputy or Deputies, to leuie the said Subsidies, vpon the Farmor or Farmors, or Occupiers,

cupiers of all such Impropriations or Spirituall promotions, by all censures of the Church aforesayd, and euery of them, or by way of distresse of Tithes of the sayd Impropriation or Impropriations and Spirituall promotions, or otherwise vpon the goods and chattels of the sayd Farmor or Farmors and Occupiers: in which case no inhibition, prohibition, replevin, or other Processe awarded to the contrary, shall be obeyed, any Lawes, Statutes, Priuiledges, or Customes to the contrary hereof heretofore made, granted, or vsed, or hereafter to be made, granted or vsed to the contrary, in any wise notwithstanding. And that it may bee lawfull to the Collectors and other Officers and Ministers of such Archbishop, Bishop, Deane and Chapiter, for not payment of the sayd Subsidies, after the same shal be due in or at any of the sayd times of payment, to prise and value the sayd Distresse or Distresses by two indifferent neighbours by him to be chosen, and for the Distresse and Distresses so prised, to sell, and thereof to detaine so much money as shal amount to the Summe payable to the Kings Maiestie, with the reasonable charges also of the said Collector sustained in that behalfe, and the rest of the money made of the said Distresse, to be deliuered and payde to the owner and occupier thereof.

Prouided alwayes, and bee it enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, that euery Lay person, hauing Spirituall promotion chargeable by this Acte, and also hauing Temporall possessions, Goods, Chattels, and Debts charged to the sayd Subsidies granted in this Parliament by the Temporaltie, shall be tared, charged, and set for the sayd Spirituall promotions with the Clergie, and his Temporall possessions and Chattels reall with the Temporaltie, and not otherwise, any thing before mentioned to the contrary notwithstanding.

And bee it further enacted by the Authoritie aforesayd, that all and euery Grant and Grants of all and euery summe & summes of money graunted, or which hereafter shall bee graunted to the Kings Maiestie by the Clergie of the Prouince of Yorke, shall be of the same strength, force and effect in all things, as the sayde Grant made by the sayd Prouince of Canterbury, and shall bee tared, certified, collected, leuied, gathered and payed, according to the tenor, forme and effect of this present Acte of Parliament, to all intents, constructions and purposes, in such manner and forme, as though it were specially, plainely, and particularly expressed and rehearsed in this present Acte, by expresse wordes, termes, and sentences, in their seuerall natures and kindes.

Prouided

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, that all prouisions before rehearsed, contained, or to bee contained in the sayd grant of the Prelates and Clergie of the Prouince of Canterbury, and the like of the same Prouisoes contained in the sayd graunt of the Prelates and Clergy of the Prouince of Yorke, shalbe good and effectuall, and to be obserued and kept in euery point and article, according the purport and true meaning of the same.

***

ANNO

ANNO III.

Iacobi Regis.

An acte for the Grant of three entire Subsidies, and sixe Fifteenes and Tenthes, granted by the Temporaltie.

MOst Gracious Soueraign, as at the first entrãce of your Maiestie into this Kingdome, there appeared vniuersally in al your louing Subiectes, greater demonstration of affection towardes your Royall Person, then euer hath beene obserued towardes any former king, vpon a ioyfull and forerunning expectation of your Maiesties Religious, iust, & gracious gouernement: So finding by the grounded experience of three yeeres now compiete of the same your happy gouernement, That your Maiestie hath turned our hopes into sensible and actuall Benefites, wee cannot but still settle and increase in loue, zeale and duetie towardes you, which we thinke fit more and more to make manifest to your Maiesty, not by externe showes, but by reall effectes. And therefore we your most louing and loyall Subiectes being by your Royall authority assembled in Parliament, to consult of the great and important causes of this your Kingdome, haue entered into due consideration, both of your Maiesties great benefites, and of your present Estate, (In the support whereof the continuance of those benefites doth principally consist:) wherein we doe in first place call to mind, that by Gods great mercies and blessing, and your Maiesties Religious care in execution of the good Lawes, for that purpose ordained, the true Religion of Almighty God, freede and deliuered from the seruitude of blinde and fortaine superstition, is continued vnto vs, and that in such sorte as consydering your Maiesties constant and iudiciall profession thereof and the Religious education of your children, wee rest

assured, that vnder Gods fauour wee shall comfortably enioy the same to vs and our posteritie for euer.

Next to Religion and peace with God, wee will remember that vniuersall peace of Estate both at home and abroade, which vnder your Christian and prudente gouernement wee enioy, whereof we haue the lesse reason to doubt any interruption, when wee beholde the greatnesse and reputation of your Maiesties power, and the goodnesse and excellencie of your Royall disposition, whereof the later is not like to giue the cause or occasion, and the former is like to abate the courage and forces of any hostile attemptes. And lastlie, wee cannot but with vnspeakeable ioy of heart consider of that blessing, which, hauing respect to later times in this State, is rare and vnwonted, which is, the blessed fruite and Royall issue of singular towardnesse and comfort, which God hath giuen to your Maiestie, with great hope of many the like: These being indeed as arrowes in the hand of the Mightie, able to daunt your enemies, and to assure your louing Subiectes, and to sauegard your Royall Person, and to shield and protect each other, and to be a pleadge to vs and our posteritie, of future and perdurable felicitie. These benifits and blessinges (dread Soueraigne) amongst many others, as we gladlie acknowledge to your Maiesties great honour, and our great comfort: so neuertheless, hauing vpon mature aduice concluded to present to your Maiestie a gift, in proportion and speede of payment exceeding all former Presidentes of Parliament (the times of peace considered) wee do further thinke fit to adde and expresse those reasons speciall and extraordinarie, which haue moued vs thereunto, lest the same our doinges may bee drawen into Present, to the prudice of the State of our Country and our posteritie.

A first and principall reason is, that late monstrous attempt of that accursed trew of desperate Papists, to haue destroyed your excellent Maiestie, the Queen, and your royall progeny, together with the reuerend Prelates, Nobilitie, and Commons of this land, assembled in Parliament, to the great confusion, if not subuersion, of this Kingdome. This barbarous malice in some vnnaturall Subiectes, we haue thought fit to checke and incounter with this certayne demonstration of the vniuersall and redoubted loue of your loyall and faithfull Subiectes, not onelie for the present to breede in your Maiestie a more confident assurance of our vtmost aydes in proceeding with a princely resolution to represse them, and to furnish your Maiestie against hostile attemptes, both by Sea and Land, but also for the future tymes, to giue them, their patrons and partakers to vnderstand, that your Maiestie can ne-

us

uer want in this kingdome meanes of defence of your rightes, reuenge of your wrongs, and support of your estate.

A second reason is, that memorable benefite, wherewith it hath pleased the Diuine prouidence, in great grace and fauour to bielle this Nation in your Maiesties person, by addition of another kingdome whereby both auncient Hostilities are quite extinguished, and all footing and approches of any forrainer in this Iland, are excluded and your Maiesties other Dominions the more secured, which happy euent was neuertheleile attended with sundry rare and necessary circumstances of charge now at your Maiesties first entrance and setling, such as the like hath not beene in former times nor is like to bee in succeeding ages.

A third and most vrgent reason is, the great and extreame charge which the vnnaturall warres of Ireland newly finished before our late renowned Queenes decease, did necessarily impose vpon your Maiesty, by drawing with it a long traine of after-expence, euen in your Maiesties time, till the peace thereof were throughlie setled and assured, which kingdome is now since your Maiesties time become, in the vastest prouinces thereof, capable of the plantation of Religion, Iustice, Ciuilitie and Population, and may in no long time arise to be a most profitable and opulent member of your imperiall Crowne.

A fourth reason ariseth from the great contentment and ioy which wee haue in the remembrance of your Maiesties most gratious dispositiõ to the good of your people, testified aswel at your first entrance into this kingdome, by the Princely care you tooke out of your owne Royall minde, to free them by your Proclamation, from any burdens of Monopolies, and other vnlawfull thinges, which then remained in vse, as also of late your comfortable messages sent vnto vs during this Session of Parliament, purporting the continuance of like gratious intention towards thẽ where iust occasion of greife should appeare, which ioy of ours hath bred a desire in vs, to expresse in more then ordinarie manner our extraordinarie and humble thankes vnto your Maiestie for the same, and to make it appeare on our partes that wee will at no time omit any testimonies of loue and duete towardes your Maiestie, that may procure or deserue the perfecting or and accomplishing of so princelie a worke, (so well begunne) of grace and fauour towardes vs, it being farre from our dispositions to entertaine any such vnthankefulnesse into our heartes, as not cheerefullie to assist with our goodes and substance, and al other duties of subiects such a Soueraigne, by whome wee finde our selues so tenderlie regarded.

Thus (gracious Soueraigne) out of theſe extraordinary reaſons and conſiderations, as alſo out of our great loue and affection towardes your Maieſties perſon, vertues, and felicities, we do with all humble and thearefull affections preſent to your Maieſtie three Subſidies, ane fyfe Fifteenes and Tenthes. And we do moſt humbly beſeech your Maiefty, that it may bee enacted by authority of this preſent Parliament, in maner and forme following, That is to ſay, That your Maiefty ſhall haue fyfe whole Fifteenes and Tenthes to be taken, paied and leuied of the moueable goodes, chattels, and other things vſuall to ſuch Fifteenes and Tenthes to be contributory and chargeable within the Shires, Cittyes, Boroughes, Townes, and other places of this your Maieſties Realme, in maner & forme aforeſaid vſed (except the ſumme of thirtie fyfe thouſand pounds, thereof fully to be deducted, That is to ſay, Fyfe thouſand pounds of euery of the ſaid whole Fifteenes and Tenthes, in reliefe, comfort and diſcharge of the poore Townes, Cities and Boroughes of this your ſaid Realme, waſted deſolate or deſtroyed, or ouer greatly impouerished, after ſuch rate as was, & hath afore this time beene had and made to euery Shire, and to be deuided into ſuch maner and forme as heretofore, for one whole Fifteene and Tenth hath beene had and deuided.) And the ſame fyfe Fifteenes and Tenths, (the exception and deduction aforeſaid thereupon had, deducted and allowed) to be paid in maner and forme following: That is to ſay, The firſt of the ſaide whole Fifteenes and Tenthes, (except before excepted) to be paied to your Highneſſe in one intire payment in the receipte of your Exchequer on or before the firſt day of Auguſt next comming. And the ſecond of the ſaid fyfe whole Fifteenes and Tenthes (except before excepted) to be paid to your Highneſſe, in one entire payment in the ſaide receipt of your Exchequer, on or before the firſt day of May, which ſhall bee in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand fyfe hundreth and ſeuen. And the third of the ſaide fyfe whole Fifteenes and Tenthes, (except before excepted) to be paid to your Highneſſe in one entire payment in the ſaide receipt of your Exchequer, on or before the firſt day of November, which ſhall bee in the ſaid yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand fyfe hundreth and ſeuen. And the fourth of the ſaide whole Fifteenes and Tenthes, (except before excepted) to be paid to your Highneſſe in one entire payment in the ſaid receipt of your Exchequer, on, or before the firſt day of May, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand fyfe hundreth and eight. And the fift of the ſaide whole Fifteenes and Tenths, (except before excepted) to be paid to your Highnes in one entire payment in the ſaid receipt of your Exchequer, on or beefore

fore the firſt day of May, which ſhall bee in the yeare of our Lorde God, one thouſand fiue hundreth and nine. And the firſt and laſt of the ſaid fiue whole Fifteenes and Tenthes, (except before excepted) to be paid to your Highneſſe in one entire payment in the ſaid Receipt of your Exchequer, on or before the firſt day of May, which ſhall bee in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundreth and ten.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforeſaide, That the Knightes elected and returned of and for the Shires within this Realm for this preſent Parliament, Citizens of Citties, Burgeſſes of Boroughes and Townes, where Collectors haue beene vſed to be named and appointed for the Collection of any Fifteene and Tenth before this time graunted, ſhall name and appoint before the firſt day of June next comming, ſufficient and able perſons to be Collectors for the collection of the ſaid firſt of the ſaid Fifteenes, and Tenthes. And alſo ſhall likewiſe name and appoint before the firſt day of March, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundreth and fiue, other ſufficient and able perſons to bee Collectors for the collection of the ſaide ſecond of the ſayde Fifteenes and Tenthes. And alſo ſhall likewiſe name and appoint before the firſt day of September, which ſhall bee in the yeere of our Lord God one thouſand fiue hundreth and ſeuen, other ſufficiēt and able perſons to be Collectors for the collection of the ſaide third Fifteene and Tenth, and alſo ſhall likewiſe name and appoint before the firſt day of March, which ſhall bee in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundreth and ſeuen, other ſufficient and able perſons to be Collectors for the collection of the ſaide fourth Fifteene and Tenths. And alſo ſhall likewiſe name and appoint before the firſt day of March, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundreth and eight, other ſufficient and able perſons to bee Collectors for the collection of the ſaide fifth Fifteene and Tenth, And ſhal likewiſe name and appoint before the firſt day of March, which ſhall bee in thee yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundreth and nine, other ſufficient and able perſons to bee Collectors for the collection of the ſaide firſt Fifteene and Tenth, in euery of the ſaide Shires, Cities, Boroughes and Towns. The ſaid perſons ſo to bee named and appointed, to be Collectors for the collection of the ſaid firſt Fifteene and Tenth. And alſo of the ſaid ſecond Fifteene and Tenth, And alſo of the ſaid third Fifteene and Tenth, And alſo of the ſaid fourth Fifteene and Tenth, And alſo of the ſaid fifth Fifteene and Tenth, And alſo of the ſaide firſt Fifteene and Tenth, then hauing Landes, Tenementes, and other Hereditaments in their own right, of an eſtate of inheritante, of the yeerly

value of forty poundes, or in goods worth foure hundreth poundes at the least, each of them after such rate and value, as he or they shall be assessed and rated at in the Subsidie booke, if any such be in the said limits. And for want of such so assessed, that those shall bee appointed Collectors, that then shall bee rated and taxed in the Subsidie booke in landes or goodes, neerest to the severall values aforesaid.

And also such person and persons so by them to bee named and appointed for the Collection of the said five Fifteenes and Tenthes, shall bee by them severally appointed and allotted into Hundreds, Rapes, Wapentakes, Cities, Boroughes, and Townes.

And also the said persons so named and appointed for the Collection of the said severall Fifteenes and Tenthes, shall be severally charged and chargeable vpon his, or their account, or accounts in the Exchequer to be made, with all such summe and summes of money, as the Hundreds, Rapes, Wapentakes, Cities, Boroughes and townes, where hee or they shall so happen to bee appointed, shall amount vnto, and of no more summe or summes. And vpon the payment of such summes of money, as hee or they shall bee so charged with, shall be discharged, and haue his & their Quietus est. The not accounting or non payment of any other his fellowes, or the insufficiency of them, or any of them, notwithstanding. And the names and surnames of euery of the said Collectors for the saide first fifteene and Tenth, together with the places allotted to their Collection and charge, the saide Knightes Cittizens and Burgesses for the Shires, Cities and Boroughes whereunto they bee allotted, named, and returned, shall certifie before the Kinges Maiesty in the Chancerie, before the first day of July next comming. And likewise also the names and surnames of euery of the said Collectors, so to be named and appointed for the collection of the said second of the said Fifteenes and Tenthes, together with the places allotted to their collection and charge, the saide Knightes, Cittizens and Burgesses, shall likewise certifie into the said court of Chancery before the first day of Aprill, which shal bee in the yeere of our Lord God 1607. And likewise also the names and surnames of euery of the saide Collectors so to bee named and appointed for the Collection of the said third Fifteene and Tenth, together with the places allotted to their collection and charge, the said Knightes, Cittizens and Burgesses, shall likewise certifie into the saide Court of Chancery before the first day of October, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, 1607. And likewise the names and surnames of euery of the said Collectors, so to be named and appointed for the collection of the saide fourth Fifteene

and

and Tenth, together with the places allotted to their collection, and charge, the said Knightes, Cittizens, and Burgesses, shall likewise certifie into the said Court of Chancerie, before the first day of Aprill, which shall bee in the yeere of our Lord God, 1608. And likewise the names and surnames of euery of the said Collectors, so to be named and appointed for the collection of the saide fift Fifteene and Tenth, together with the places allotted to their collection and charge, the saide Knights, Cittizens and Burgesses, shall likewise certifie into the said Court of Chancery, before the first day of Aprill, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, 1609. And likewise the names and surnames of euery of the said Collectors, so to be named and appointed for their collection of the said sixt Fifteene and Tenth, together with the places allotted to their collection and charge, the said Knightes, Cittizens and Burgesses shall likewise certifie into the said Court of Chancerie, before the first day of Aprill, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, 1610. according to the tenor of this Act. And if default of any such certifying be had or made in forme as is aforesaid. Then the Lord Chancelor of England, or Keeper of the great Seale, for the time being, shall immediately after, name and appoint Collectors for the collection of euery of the said Fifteenes and Tenths, in such like maner and forme, as the saide Knightes of Shires, Cittizens of cities, & Burgesses of Boroughes should haue done, and as aforetime hath been vsed: The which said Collectors and euery of them so to bee named and appointed, as is aforesaide, shall haue allowance vpon their accomptes, for their fees, wages and rewardes, for the collection of the said Fifteenes and Tenthes, in as large manner and forme, as any Collector or Collectors of any Fifteene and Tenth, haue had at any season in time past. And that the Barons of the Kinges Exchequer for the time being, shall and may from time to time award such processe for speedy payment of the said seueral Fifteenes and Tenths against the Collector or Collectors of the same, as by their discretions shall be thought conuenient.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, That the saide Lord Chancellor or keeper of the great Seale for the time being, Knightes of the Shires, Cittizens of Citties, Burgesses of Boroughes, Townes, and other places hauing authority by this present Act, to nominate the saide Collectors of, or for the collection of the saide seuerall Fifteenes and Tenthes, shall vpon their nomination and election had and made take by authority of this present Parliament, sufficient Recognizance, or Obligations of euery person so by them to bee named, to be bound to the Kinges Maiesty, in the double summe of the summe

of their collection, and to bee indorsed vpon such condition, That if the same Collector and Collectors of the sayde first Fifteene and Tenth, And likewise the Collector or Collectors of the sayd second Fifteene and Tenth, And likewise the Collector or Collectors of the saide third Fifteene and Tenth, And likewise the Collector or Collectors of the saide fourth Fifteene & Tenth, And likewise the Collector or Collectors of the said fifth Fifteene & Tenth, And likewise the Collector or Collectors of the said sixt Fifteene and Tenth, doe truely content and pay to the vse of the Kinges Maiesty, in his receipt of his Exchequer, for the said first Fifteenth and Tenth, at, or before the said first day of August next comming, And for the said second Fifteen and Tenth, at, or before the said first day of May which shall bee in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand sixe hundreth and seauen. And for the said third Fifteene and Tenth, at, or before the said first day of November, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand sixe hundreth and seuen. And for the said fourth Fifteene and Tenth, at, or before the saide first day of May, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand sixe hundreth and eight, And for the said fifth Fifteene and Tenth, at or before the said first day of May, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand sixe hundreth and nine, And for the saide sixt Fifteen and Tenth, at or before the said first day of May, which shall bee in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand sixe hundreth and ten, so much of the said summe of money allotted and appointed to his collection, as the same Collector shall haue collected and gathered. And doe likewise after the said first day of August next comming, and the said first day of May, which shal be in the yere of our Lord God, one thousand sixe hundreth and seuen, And the said first day of November, which shall bee in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand sixe hundreth and seuen, And the saide first day of May, which shal be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand sixe hundreth and eight, And the said first day of May which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand sixe hundreth and nine, And the said first day of May, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand sixe hundreth and ten, content and pay to the Kinges Maiesties vse, at the same receipt of the Exchequer, the residue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after such time, as he shall haue gathered and collected the same residue: That then the said Recognizance or Obligation to be void, or else to stand in his full strength and power. Which Recognizances or Obligations so taken, the same Knights of the Shires, Cittizens and Burgesses, and euery of them, taking any such Recognizance or Obligation, shall certifie and deliuer to the Lord Treasurer and

Barons

Barons of the same Exchequer, before the saide first day of August next comming, and the said first day of May, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand five hundreth and seuen: and the first day of November, which shall bee in the saide yeere of our Lord God one thousand five hundreth and seuen: and the first day of May, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand five hundreth and eight: and the first day of May, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand five hundreth and nine: and the said first day of May, which shal be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand five hundreth and ten, vpon paine of forfeiture of ten pounds to the Kinges Maiestie for euery Recognizance or Obligation to be taken, and not certified. And that euerie such Collector, vpon request to him made, shall make, and acknowledge the same Recognizance or Obligation accordinglie, vpon paine of forfeiture of twenty poundes to the King for his refusall thereof. And that the Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer for the time being vpon payment of the said collection at the dayes shall cancell and deliuer the said Recognizance or Obligation to the saide Collector or Collectors, without any other warrant, and without any fee of reward to be paid to any person for the same.

And further more, for the greate and weightie considerations aforesaide, We the Lords Spiritual and Temporall, and the Commons of this present Parliament assembled, do by our like assent, and authoritie of this Parliament, giue and graunt to your Highnesse our said Soueraigne Lord the Kinges Maiestie, your heyres and successors, three entire Subsidies, to be rated, tared, leuied, and paid at fiue seuerall paiments, of euerie person Spirituall and Temporall, of what estate or degree he or they be of, according to the tenour of this Act, in maner and forme following: (That is to say) as well that euery person borne within this Realme, of England, Wales, or other the Kings Dommions, as all and euerie Fraternitie, Guild, Corporation, Misterie, Brotherhood, and Comminaltie, corporated or not corporated, within this Realme of England, Wales, or other the Kinges Dominions, being worth three poundes, for euery pound as well in coyne, and the value of euery pound that euery such Person, Fraternitie, Guild, Corporation Mistery, Brotherhood, and Comminalty, corporate or not corporate, hath of his or their owne, or any other, to his or their vse, As also Plate, stocke of marchandize, all maner of coyne & grayne houshold stuffe, and of all other goodes moueable, as well within this Realme as without, and of all such summes of money as to him or them is or shall bee owing, whereof he or they trust in his or their conscience surely to be paid (except and out of the premisses

milles deducted, such summes of money, as hee or they owe, and in his or their consciences intendeth truelie to pay, and except also the apparrell of euery such persons, their wiues & children belonging to their owne bodies, sauing iewels, golde, siluer, stone and pearle) shall pay to and for the said first Subsidie in two seuerall payments two shillings and eight pence of euery pound, in manner and forme following. That is to say, at the first payment of the saide first Subsidy, twenty pence of euery pound, and to and for the second payment of the saide first Subsidie, twelue pence of euerie pounde. And to and for the said second Subsidie in two seuerall payments two shillinges eight pence of euery pound in manner and forme following: That is to say, at the first payment of the saide second Subsidie, the summe of twentie pence of euery pound, and at the second payment of the said second Subsidie, the summe of twelue pence of euery pound. And to and for the said third Subsidie, in two seuerall payments, two shillinges eight pence of euery pound, in manner and forme following: (That is to say) at the first payment of the said third Subsidie, the summe of twenty pence of euerie pound, and at the second payment of the saide third Subsidie, the summe of twelue pence of euery pound. And also euery Alien and Stranger borne out of the Kinges obeysance, as well Denizen as others inhabiting within this Realme, of euery pound that hee or they shall haue in coyne, and the value of euery pound in Plate, corne, graine, marchandize, houshold stuffe, or other goodes, iewels, chattels moueable or vnmoueable, as is aforesaide, as well within this Realme as without, and of all summes of money, to him or them owing, whereof hee or they trust in his or their consciences to be paid (except and out of the same premisses deducted, euery such summe or summes of money, which he or they doe owe, and in his or their conscience or consciences intend truely to pay,) shall pay to and for the said first Subsidie, at two seuerall payments, fiue shillinges and foure pence of euery pound, in manner and forme following, that is to say, at the first payment of the said first Subsidie, the summe of three shillinges foure pence of euery pound, and at the second payment of the said first Subsidie, the summe of two shillinges of euery pound. And to and for the said second Subsidie, at two seuerall payments, fiue shillinges and foure pence of euerie pound, in manner and forme following: That is to say, at the first payment of the said second Subsidie, the summe of three shillinges foure pence of euery pound, and at the second payment of the saide second Subsidy, the summe of two shillinges of euery pound. And to and for the said third Subsidie, at two seuerall paymentes, fiue shillings and foure pence of euery pound, in manner and forme fol-

lowing

lowing: That is to say, at the first payment of the sayde third Subsidie, the summe of three shillinges and four pence of euery pound, and at the second payment of the saide third Subsidie, the summe of two shillinges of euery pound. And also that euery Alien and Stranger borne out of the Kinges Dominions, being Denizen or not Denizen, not being contributory to any the Rates aforesaid, and being of the age of seuen yeares or aboue, shall pay to and for the saide first payment of the sayd first Subsidie, four pence for euery Poll: and to and for the second payment of the saide first Subsidy, four pence for euery Poll: and to and for the first payment of the said second Subsidie, four pence for euery Poll: and to and for the second payment of the said second Subsidy, four pence for euery Poll: and to and for the first payment of the said third Subsidie, four pence for euery Poll: and to and for the second payment of the sayde third Subsidie, four pence for euerie Poll. And the Master, or he or shee, with whom the saide Alien is, or shall be abiding at the time of the taration or tarations thereof, to bee charged with the same for lacke of payment thereof.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesayde, That euery person borne vnder the Kinges obeysance, and euery Corporation, Fraternitie, Guild, Misterie, Brotherhood, and Communaltie, corporate or not corporate, for euery pound that euery of the same persons, and euery Corporation, Fraternitie, Guild, Misterie, Brotherhood, and Communaltie, corporate or not corporate, or any other to his or their vse, hath in fee simple, fee tayle, for terme of life, terme of yeeres, by execution, wardship, or by copie of Court Roll, of and in any Honors, Castels, Manors, Landes, Tenements, Rents, Seruices, Hereditaments, Annuities, Fees, Corrodice, or other yeerely profits of the yeerelie value of twentie shillinges, as well within auncient demesne, and other places priuiledged, as els where, and so vpwarde, shall pay to and for the said first Subsidie at two seuerall paymentes four shillinges, of and for euery pound in maner and forme following: That is to say, at the first payment of the saide first Subsidie, two shillinges and eight pence of euery pound: and at the second payment of the saide first Subsidie, the summe of sixteene pence for euery pound. And to and for the saide second Subsidie at two seuerall paymentes, foure shillinges of and for euery pound, in manner and forme followinge, That is to say, at the first payment of the said second Subsidie, the summe of two shillings & eight pence, and at the second payment of the saide second Subsidie, the summe of sixteene pence. And to and for the said third Subsidie, at two seuerall paymentes, foure shillinges of and for euery pound, in manner and forme following,

That

That is to say, at the first payment of the said thirde Subsidie, the summe of two shillinges and eight pence: and at the second payment of the said third Subsidie, the summe of fiue pence. And euery Alien, Denizen, or not Denizen, borne out of the Kinges Maiesties obeysance, in such case, to pay to and for the saide first Subsidie, in two seuerall paymentes, eight shillinges of euerie pound in maynner and forme following. That is to say, at the first payment of the said first Subsidie, the summe of fiue shillinges and foure pence, and at the second payment of the said first Subsidy, the summe of two shillinges and eight pence, And to and for the sayde second Subsidy in two seuerall paymentes, eight shillinges of euery pound, in manner and forme following: That is to say, at the first payment of the said second Subsidie, the summe of fiue shillinges and foure pence of euery pound, and at the second payment of the said second Subsidy, the summe of two shillings and eight pence of euery pound. And to and for the saide third Subsidy, in two seuerall payments, eight shillinges of euery pound, in manner and forme following: That is to say, at the first payment of the sayde third Subsidie, the summe of fiue shillinges foure pence of euery pound, and at the second payment of the saide third Subsidie, the summe of two shillinges eight pence of euery pound. And that all summes to be presented and chargeable by this Act, either for goodes and debts, or eyther of them, or for landes and tenements, and other the premisses, as is in this Act contained, shall be at euery of the said payments, set and taxed after the rate and portion, according to the true meaning of this Acte, landes and tenementes chargeable to the dismes of the Clergie, and yeerely wages due to seruants for their yeerely seruice, (other then the Kinges seruantes taking yeerely wages of fiue pounds or aboue) onely excepted and forepriled. And that all plate, coyne, iewels, goods, debts and chattels, personals and all lands, tenements, and other the premisses as aforesaid, being in the rule and custodie of any person or persons to the vse of any Corporation, Fraternitye, Guild, Mystery, Brotherhood, or any Communaltie, being corporate or not corporate, be and shalbee rated, set, and charged by reason of this Act, at the value certified by the Presenters of that Certificate of euery pound in goods and debts, as is aboue said. And for euery pound in lands, tenements, annuities, fees, corrodies and other yeerely profits, as is aforesaid: and the summes that are aboue rehearsed, set, and taxed, to bee leuied and taken of them that shall haue such goods in custodye, or otherwise charged for landes, as is before rehearsed. And the same person and persons, and bodyes corporate, by authoritie of this Acte, shal bee discharged against

him

him or them that shall or ought to haue the same at the time of the payment or deliuery thereof, or at his or their otherwise departure from the custody or possession of the same, except and alwayes foreprised from the charge and assessement of these Subsidies, all goodes, chattels, Iewels and ornamentes of Churches or Chappels, which haue beene ordained and vsed in Churches or Chappels, for the honour and seruice of Almightie God.

And the first payment of the said first Subsidie, shall bee by authority aforesaid taxed, sessed, and rated according to this Acte, in euery Shire, Riding, Lath, Wapentake, Rape, City, Borough Towne, and euery other place within this Realme of England and Wales, and other the Kings Dominions before the twentieth day of June next comming. And the second payment of the sayd first Subsidye, shalbe by the authoritye aforesaid taxed, sessed and rated before the twentieth day of March, which shalbee in the yeere of our Lord God one thousand fiue hundreth and fiue. And the first payment of the said second Subsidie shall be by the authority aforesaide, taxed, sessed, and rated before the twentieth day of September, which shall bee in the yeare of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and seuen. And the second payment of the said second subsidie shalbe by the authority aforesaide taxed, sessed, and rated before the twentieth day of March, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God one thousand fiue hundreth and seuen. And the first payment of the said third subsidye, shalbe by the authoritye aforesaid taxed, assessed, and rated, before the twentieth day of March, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God one thousand fiue hundreth and eight. And the second payment of the said third subsidy, shalbe by the authority aforesaid, taxed, sessed, and rated, according to this Act in euery shire, Riding, Lathe, Wapentake Rape, City, Borough, Towne, and euery other place within this Realme of England, Wales, and other the Kings Dominions, before the twentieth day of March, which shalbee in the yeere of our Lord God one thousand fiue hundreth and nine: And the particular summes of euery Shire, Riding, Borough, Towne and other places aforesaid with the particular names of such as are or shall bee chargeable, for and to the payment of the sayde first payment of the saide first subsidye, to bee taxed and set by the Commissioners to the same to bee limited, or two of them at the least with the names of the high Collectors, and in the same forme shall bee certified into the Kings Exchequer, before the 20. Day of July next comming: And the particular summes of euery Shire Riding, Borough, Towne, and other places aforesaide, with the particular names of such as are or shall bee chargeable for and to

the payment of the said second payment of the saide first Subsidye, to bee tared and set by the Commissioners to the same to be limited, or two of them at the least, with the names of the high Collectors, and in the same forme shalbe certified into the Kinges Exchequer, before the twentieth day of Aprill, in the yeere of our Lord God one thousand five hundreth and seuen. And the particular summes of euery Shire, Riding, Borough, Towne and other places aforesaide, with the particular names of such as are chargeable for and to the first payment of the saide second Subsidy, to be tared and set by Commissioners, to the same to be limitted, or two of them at the least, with the names of the high Collectors, and in the same forme, shalbe certified into the Kings Exchequer, before the twentieth day of October, which shall bee in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand five hundreth and seauen. And the particular summes of euery Shire, Riding, Borough, Towne, and other places aforesaide, with the particular names of such as are chargeable for and to the second payment of the sayd second Subsidy, to be tared and set by the Commissioners to the same to bee limited, or two of them at the least, with the names of the high Collectors, and in the same forme shall beer certified into the Kinges Exchequer before the twentieth day of Aprill, which shall bee in the yeere of our Lord God one thousand five hundreth and eight. And the particular summes of euery Shire, Riding, Borough, Towne, and other places aforesaide, with the particular names of such as are chargeable, for and to the first payment of the saide third Subsidie, to bee tared and set by the Commissioners to the same to be limited, or two of them at the least, with the names of the high Collectors, and in the same forme shalbee certified into the Kinges Exchequer, before the twentieth da of Aprill, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God one thousand five hundred and nine. And the particular summes of euery Shire Riding, Borough, Towne and other places aforesaid, with the particular names of such as are chargeable for and to the second payment of the saide third Subsidie, to bee tared and set by the Commissioners to the same to be limited, or two of them at the least, with the names of the high Collectors, and in the same forme shall bee certifyed into the Kings Exchequer, before the twentieth day of Aprill, which shall bee in the yeere of our Lord God one thousand five hundreth and ten. And the said summes in forme aforesaide to be tared to and for the first payment of the said first Subsidie, shall be paid in one entire summe into the Kings receit of Exchequer aforesaid, to the vse of our saide Soueraigne Lorde, at or before the first day of August next comming. And the saide summes in maner and forme aforesaide to bee

tared

taxed to and for the second payment of the said first Subsidy, shall be paid in one entire summe into the Kinges receite of Exchequer aforesaide, to the vse of our saide Soueraigne Lord, at or before the first day of May, which shall bee in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundred and seuen. And the sayde summes in manner and forme aforesaid, to be taxed for the first payment of the said second Subsidie, shall be paide in one entire summe into the receit aforesaide, to the vse aforesaide, at, or before the first day of Nouember, which shall be in the yeare of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and seauen, And the said summes in manner and forme aforesaid, to be taxed for the second payment of the sayde second Subsidy, shall be paide into the receipt aforesaide, to the vse aforesaid, at or before the first day of May, which shall bee in the yeere of our Lorde God, one thousand fiue hundreth and eight. And the saide summes in manner and forme aforesaide, to be taxed for the first payment of the said third Subsidie, shall bee paied into the receit aforesaide, to the vse aforesaide, at or before the first day of May, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and nine. And the said summes in manner and forme aforesaid, to bee taxed for the second payment of the saide thirde Subsidie shall bee paid into the receit of the saide Exchequer, to the vse aforesaid, at or before the first day of May, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and ten, And the summes abouesaide, of and for the said Subsidies, shall bee taxed, set, asked, and demaunded, taken, gathered, leuied and paied to the vse of our said Soueraigne Lord, his heyres and successors in forme abouesaid, as well within the Liberties, Franchises, Sanctuaries, Ancient demesne, and other whatsoeuer places, exempt or not exempt, as without, except such Shires, places, and persons as shall be foreprised, in and by this present Act, Any Grant, Charter, Prescription, Vse or Liberty, by reason of any Letters Patents or other Priuiledge, Prescription, allowance for the same, or whatsoeuer other matter of discharge, heretofore to the contrary made, granted, vsed or obtained, notwithstanding.

And it is further enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, that euery such person, as well such as bee borne vnder the Kinges obeysance, as euery other person, stranger borne, denizen, or not denizen, inhabiting within this Realme, or within Wales, or other the Kings Dominions, which at the time of the same assessinges or taxations, or euery of them, to be had or made, shall bee out of this Realme, or out of Wales, & haue goods, chattels, landes or tenementes, fees or annuities, or other profits within this Realme or in Wales, shalbe charged & chargeable for the same by the Certi-

ficate of the inhabitants of the place, where such goodes, chattels, landes, tenementes, or other the premisses then shalbe, or in such other place where such person or persons, or his or their factor, deputy, or attourney, shal haue their most resort vnto, within this Realme, or in Wales in like maner, as if the said person wer or had bene at the time of the said assessing within this Realme: And that euery person abiding or dwelling within this or without this Realme, shalbe charged or chargeable to the same Subsidies, granted by this Act according and after the rate of such yeerly substance, or value of landes, or tenements, goods chattels, and other the premisses, as euery person so to be charged shall be set at, at the tyme of the said assessing or taration vpon him to be made, and no other wise.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that for the assessing & ordering of the said three Subsidies, to be duely had, the Lord Chanceller of England, or the Lord keeper of the great Seale, the Lord Treasurer of England, the Lord Steward of the kinges Maiesties houshold, the Lord Admirall of England, the Lord Chamberlaine of the kinges most honourable houshold for the time being, or two of them at the least, whereof the Lord Chancellor of England, or Keeper of the greate Seale for the time being to be one, shall and may name and appoynt, of and for euery Shire, Riding and other places, as well within this Realme, as in Wales, and other the kings Dominions, as also of and for euery Cittie and Towne, being a County of it selfe, and of and for the Isle of wight such certaine number of persons of euery of the same Shires, Ridings, Lathes, Wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes, and Isle of Wight, and euery other place as they shall thinke conuenient to be Commissioners of and within the same place whereof they be inhabitants. And also of and for the honorable houshold of the kings Maiestie, in what Shire or other place, the said houshold shall happen then to be. And the Lord Chancellour, or the Lord keeper of the greate Seale, and other with him before named, or two of them as is aforesaid, in like maner may name and appoynt of euery other such Borough and Townes corporate, as well in England as in Wales, and other the kinges Dominions, as they shal thinke requisite, sixe, fiue, four, three, or two of the head Officers and other honest inhabitantes of euery of the saide Cities, Boroughes, and Townes corporate, according to the number and multitude of the people beeing in the same. The which persons (if any such bee) thereunto named of the saide inhabitants of the saide Boroughes, and Townes corporate, not beeing Counties of themselues, shall bee ioyned and put in as Commissioners, with the persons named for such

ſuch ſhires and Ridings, as the ſaid Boroughs and Townes cor-porate, not beeing Counties in themſelues, bee ſet and haue their being. Which perſons ſo named, for and of the ſaid Boroughs and Townes Corporate, not beeing Counties, by reaſon of their dwelling in the ſame, ſhall not take vpon them, nor none of them to put any part of their Commiſſion in execution for the premiſſes out of the ſaid Boroughes and Townes corporate, wherin they be ſo named onely, nor to execute the ſaid Commiſſion within the Borough or Towne corporate, where they be ſo dwelling, but at ſuch dayes and times as the ſaid other Commiſſioners for the ſame ſhire and Riding ſhal therevnto limit & appoint within the ſame Borough and Towne corporate, not beeing a Countie whereof they be ſo named, and not out of ſuch Borough or Towne, and in that maner to be aiding and aſſiſting, with the ſaid other Commiſſioners, in and for the good executing of the effect of the ſaide Commiſſion, vpon paine of euery of the ſaid Commiſſioners ſo named, for euery ſuch Cittie, Borough and Towne corporate, not beeing a Countie, to make ſuch Fine, as the ſaid other Commiſſioners in the Commiſſi-on of and for the ſame Shire or Riding ſo named, or three of them at the leaſt, ſhall by their diſcretion ſet and certifie into the Kinges Exchequer, there to bee leuied to the vſe of the Kinges Maieſtie in like maner, as if ſuch or like ſummes had beene ſet and rated vpon euery ſuch perſon for the ſaid Subſidies.

The which Commiſſioners ſo named, of and for the ſaid Citties Boroughes & Townes not being Counties, and onely put into the ſaid Commiſſion by reaſon of their dwelling in the ſame, ſhall not haue any part of the portion of the fees, and rewardes of the Com-miſſioners and their Clerkes, in this Acte afterward ſpecified and allowed. And the Lord Chauncellor of England, or Keeper of the great Seale of England for the time being, ſhall make and direct out of the Court of Chancery vnder the great Seale ſeuerall Com-miſſions: (That is to ſay) For euery ſhire, Riding, Lathe, Wa-pentake, Rape, Cittie, Towne, Borough, Iſle, and houſhold, vnto ſuch perſon and perſons, as by his diſcretion, or any of the other with him before named and appointed, as is before rehearſed, ſhall be thought ſufficient for the leſſing and leuying of the ſayde three Subſidies, in all Shires and places, according to the true meaning of this Acte: which Commiſſion for the firſt payment of the ſayde firſt Subſidie, ſhalbe directed and deliuered to the ſaide Commiſ-ſioners, or to one of them, before the laſt day of May next com-ming. And the Commiſſion for the ſecond payment of the ſaid firſt Subſidie ſhall bee directed, and deliuered to the ſaide Commiſſio-ners or to one of them, before the tenth day of Februarye, which

shall bee in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand five hundreth and five. And the Commission for the first payment of the said second Subsidie, shalbe directed and deliuered to the saide Commissioners, or to one of them, before the twentieth day of August which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand five hundreth and seauen. And the Commission for the second payment of the said second Subsidie, shalbee directed and deliuered to the saide Commissioners before the twentieth day of February, which shall bee in the yeere of our Lord God one thousand five hundred and seauen. And the Commission for the first payment of the said third Subsidie, shall bee directed and deliuered to the said Commissioners, or to one of them, before the twentieth day of Februarye, which shalbee in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand five hundreth and eight. And the Commission for the second payment of the saide third Subsidy, shallbe directed and deliuered to the saide Commissioners or to one of them, before the twentieth day of Februarye, which shall bee in the yeere of our Lord God one thousand five hundreth and nine. And to euery of the saide Commissions, ten Schedules, containing in them the tenor of this Act, shalbe affiled. By the which Commission, the Commissioners in euerye such Commission named according to this Acte, and as many of them as shall bee appointed by the said Commission, shall haue full power and authority to put the effect of the same Commission in execution. And that by authority of this Acte, after such Commission to them directed, they may by their assents and agreementes seuer themselues for the execution of their Commission in Hundreds, Lathes, Wardes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Townes, Parishes, and other places within the Limits of the saide Commission, in such forme as to them shall seeme expedient to bee ordered, and betweene them to bee communed and agreed, according to the tenor and effect of the Commission to them therein directed. Upon which seuerance euery person of this present Parliament that shall bee Commissioner, shall bee assigned vnto the Hundred where he dwelleth. Prouided alwaies, that no person bee, or shall be compelled to bee any Commissioner to and for the execution of this present Acte, but onely in the Shire where hee dwelleth and inhabiteth. And that any person assigned to the contrary thereof in any wise, shall not bee compelled to put in execution the effect of this Acte, or any part thereof.

And bee it also enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, that the Commissioners and euery of them, which shall bee named, limited, and appointed, according to this Act, to bee Commissioners in euery such Shire, Riding, Lathe, Wapentake,

Rape

Rape, Citie, Towne, Borough, Isle, and the said houshold, or any other place, and none other, shall truely, effectually, and diligently for their part execute the effect of this present Act, according to the tenor thereof in euery behalfe, and no otherwise by any other meanes, without omission, fauour, dread, malice, or any other thing to be attempted, or done by them, or any of them to the contrary thereof. And the said Commissioners, or as many of them as shall bee appoynted by the saide Commission, and none other for the execution of the saide Commission and Act, shall for the taration of the said first payment of the saide first Subsidy, before the tenth of June nexte ensuing. And for the taration of the second payment of the saide first Subsidie, before the tenth of March, which shall bee in the yeere of our Lord God, 1606. And for the taration of the first payment of the saide second Subsidie, shall before the tenth of September, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, 1607. And for the taration of the second payment of the sayd second Subsidy, shall before the tenth of March, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand sixe hundreth and seuen. And for the taration of the first payment of the saide third Subsidie, shall before the tenth of March, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God one thousand sixe hundred and eight And for the taration of the second payment of the said third Subsidie, shall before the tenth of March, which shall bee in the yeere of our Lord, 1609. by vertue of the Commission deliuered vnto them in forme aboue saide, direct their seuerall or ioynt precept, or preceptes, vnto eight, seuen, sixe, fiue, foure, three, or two, as for the the number of the Inhabitantes shalbe requisite, of the most substantiall, discreet and honest persons inhabitants to be named by the saide Commissioners, or by as many of them as shall bee appointed by the saide Commission of and in Hundreths, Lathes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Wards, Parishes, Townes, and other places as well within Liberties, Franchises, auncient demesne, places exempted, and Sanctuaries, as without, within the limites of the Shires, Ridinges, Lathes, Wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes, Boroughes and Isle, aforesayd, and other places within the limits of their Commission, and to the Constables, Subconstables, Bayliffes, and other like Officers, and Ministers of euery of the saide Hundreds, Townes, Wards, Laths, Wapentakes, Parishes, and other places aforesaide, as to the saide Commissioners, and euery number of them, or vnto three or two of them by their discretion in diuision shall seeme expedient, as by the manet and vse of those partes shalbe requisite, straightly by the saide precept, charging and commaunding the said Inhabitantes, Con-

ſtables, and other Offices aforeſaide, to whom ſuch precept ſhall be ſo directed, to appeare in their proper perſons before the ſaide Commiſſioners, or ſuch number of them, as they ſhall diuide themſelues, according to the tenor of the ſaide Commiſſion, at certaine dayes and places, by the ſaid Commiſſioners, or any number of them, as is aforeſayd, within Cities Boroughs or Townes corporate, or without in any other places as is aforſaide, by their diſcretion ſhall be limited thereunto, to do and accompliſh all that to them on the parte of the Kings Maieſtie ſhalbe enioyned, touching this Act, commaunding further by the ſame precept, that hee to whoſe handes ſuch precept ſhall come, ſhall ſhew and deliuer the ſame to the other Inhabitants or Officers named in the ſame precept, And that none of them faile to accompliſh the ſame, vpon paine of fortie ſhillings to be forfeited to the Kings Maieſtie.

And it is further ordeined by the authority of this preſent Parliament, that at the ſaid day and place prefixed and limited in the ſaide precept, euery of the ſaide Commiſſioners, then being in the Shire, and hauing no ſufficient excuſe for his abſence, at the day and place prefixed for that part whereunto he was limited, ſhal appeare, in his proper perſon and there the ſame Commiſſioners being preſent, or as many of them as ſhall be appointed by the Kinges Maieſties commiſſion, ſhall call or cauſe to be called before them the ſaide Inhabitants and Officers, to whom they haue directed their ſaid precepts, and which had in commandement there to appeare by vertue of the ſaide precept. And if any perſon ſo warned make default, vnleſſe he then be letted by ſickneſſe or lawful excuſe, and that Let then be witneſſed by the oathes of two credible Perſons: Or if any appearing refuſe to ſerue in forme following: Then euery ſuch perſon ſo making defaulte or refuſing to ſerue, ſhall forfeit to the Kinges Maieſtie fortie ſhillings, and ſo at euery time appointed by the ſaide Commiſſioners for the ſame Taration, vntill ſuch time the number of euerie ſuch perſons haue appeared, and certified in forme vnder written, euery of them ſo making default, or refuſing to ſerue, ſhall forfeit to the Kings Maieſtie fortie ſhillings, and vpon the ſame appearance had, they ſhalbe charged before the Commiſſioners by all conuenient wayes and meanes (other then by corporall oath) to inquire of the beſt & moſt value of the ſubſtance of euery perſon dwelling and abiding within the limits of the places that they ſhall be charged with, and of other which ſhall haue his or their moſt reſort vnto any of the ſaide places, & chargeable with any ſumme of money by this Act of the ſayd Subſidies, and of all other things requiſite to wchiug the ſaid Act, and according to the intent of the ſame, and thereupon as neer

as it

as it may bee, or shall come to their knowledge without respect of any former taxation heretofore had, truely to present and certifie before the said Commissioners the names and surnames, and the best and vttermost substance and values of euery of them, aswell of lands, tenementes, and other hereditamentes, possessions and profits, as of goods, chattels debtes, and other thinges chargeable by the same Acte, without any concealement, loue, fauour, affection, dread or malice, vpon paine of forfeiture of fiue poundes or more, to bee taxed, extracted, and leuied, in forme, as hereafter in this present Acte shalbee limited or appointed: and thereupon the said Commissioners, shall openly there reade, or cause to bee read vnto them the saide rates in this Acte mentioned, and openly declare the effect of their charge vnto them, in what manner and forme they ought and should make their certificate, according to the rates and summes thereof aboue saide, of all manner persons, aswell of Aliens and Strangers, Denizens or not Denizens, inhabiting within this Realme, as of such persons as bee borne vnder the Kinges obeysance chargeable to this Acte, and of the possessions, goodes, and chattels of Fraternities, Guildes, Corporations, Brotherhoods, Misteries, Comminalties, and other, as is aboue saide, and of persons beeing in the parts beyond the Seas, hauing Goodes and Chattels, Landes or Tenements within this Realme as is aforesaid, and of all goodes being in the custodie of any person or persons, to the vse of any other, as is aboue saide, by the which information and shewing the saide persons shoulde haue such plaine knowledge of the true intent of this present Acte, and of the maner of their Certificate, That the same persons shall haue no reasonable cause to excuse them by ignorance. And after such charge and the Statute of the saide Subsidies, and the maner of the saide Certificate to bee made in writing, conteining the names and surnames of euery person, & whether he bee borne without the Kinges obeysance, or within, and the best value of euery person, in euerye degree, aswell of the yeerely value of landes and Tenementes, and of such like possessions and profites, as of the value of goodes and chattels, debts and euery thing to their Certificate requisite and necessarye to them declared, the saide Commissioners there beeing shall by their discretions appoint and limit vnto the saide persons another day and place to appeare before the saide Commissioners, and charging the saide persons, that they in the meane time shall make diligent inquiry by all wayes and meanes of the premisses and then and there euery of them, vpon paine of forfeyture of fortie shillinges to the Kings Maiestie, to appeare at the saide new prefixed day and place, there to certifie vnto the sayde Commissioners

ners in writing, according to their said charge, and according to the true entent of the said Graunt of Subsidies, and as to them in manner aforesaide hath beene declared and shewed by the Commissioners. At which day and place so to them prefixed, if any of the said persons make default, or appeare and refuse to make the saide Certificate, that then euery of them so offending, to forfeite to the Kinges Maiesty forty shillinges, (except there be a reasonable excuse of his default, by reason of sicknesse or otherwise, by the oathes of two credible persons there witnessed) and of such as appeare ready to make Certificate as is aforesaide, the saide Commissioners there being shall take and receiue the same Certificate, and euery part thereof, and the names, values, and substance of euery person so certified. And if the saide Commissioners see cause reasonable, they shall examine the saide Presenters thereof, and thereupon the saide Commissioners at the saide dayes and place, by their agreement amongst themselues, shall from time to time there openly prefixe a day at a certaine place or places, within the limites of their Commission by their discretion, for their further proceeding to the said assessing of the same Subsidies. And thereupon at the saide day of the said Certificate, as is aforesaide taken, the same Commissioners shall make their precept or preceptes to the Constables, Subconstables, Bayliffes or other Officers of such Hundreds, Wapentakes, Townes, or other places aforesaide, as the same Commissioners shall bee of, comprising and containing in the said precepts the names and surnames of al persons presented before them in the said Certificate: of whom if the said Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be thereunto appointed by the Kinges Commission, shall then haue behement suspect, to be of more greater value or substance, in Landes, goods chattels, or summes of money owing to them, or other substance aforesaid, then vpon such person or persons so certified and specified as aforesaid, the same Commissioners shall make their precept or precepts directed to the Constable, Bayliffes, or other Officers, commanding the said Constables, Bayliffes, or other Officers, to whome such precepts shall be directed, to warne such persons whose names shall be comprized in the saide precepts at their mansions, or to their persons, that the same persons named in such preceptes, and euery of them, shall personally appeare before the saide Commissioners, at the saide new prefixed day and place, there to be examined by all wayes and meanes (other then by corporall oath) by the said Commissioners, of their greatest substance and best value, and of all and euery summes of money owing to them, and other whatsoeuer matter concerning the premisses, or

any

any of them according to this Act: At which day and place so prefixed, the said Commissioners then and their being or as many of them as shalbe thereunto appointed by the Kinges Commission, shall cause to be called the said persons whose names shall be comprized in the said precept, as is aforesaid for their examination. And if any of those persons which shall be warned as is aforesaid, to be examined which at any time after the warning, and before the prefixed day, shall bee within such place as he may have knowledge of his saide appearance to bee made, make defaulte and appeare not, vnlesse a reasonable cause, or els a reasonable excuse by the oathes of two credible persons, before the said Commissioners, to be truely alleaged for his discharge, that then euery of them so making default, to be taxed & charged to the Kinges Maiestie, with and at the double summe of the rate, that he should or ought to have beene set at, for and after the best value of his lands or substance vpon him certified, if he had appeared, by the discretion of the Commissioners their being, which Commissioners shall treate with euery of the other persons so then and their appearing, whose names shall be expressed in the saide precept or precepts, and in whom any vehement suspect was, or shalbe had in forme aforesaid, by all such waies and meanes as they can (other then by corporal oath) for the better knowledge of their best value either in hereditamentes or possessions, or els in goodes or debtes, and thereupon shall have power and authoritie by vertue of this Acte, according to their discretions, to enlarge and encrease the taration of such persons as they shall so find by due examination, to be of greater value or substance in landes or goodes, then they were presented at. And that euery Spirituall person at euery of the said tarations of the saide three Subsidies, shalbe rated and set according to the rate aboue saide of and for euery pound that the same Spirituall person, or any other to his vse, hath by descent, bargaine, or purchase, in Fee simple, Fee tayle, terme of life, terme of yeares, by execution, by wardship, or by copy of Court Roll, in any Mannors, Landes, Tenements, Rents, Seruices, Offices, Fees, Corrodies, Annuities, or Hereditaments, after the true, full and perfect value thereof, according as other the Kings Maiesties Subiectes borne within this Realme, be charged in forme aboue remembred, so that it extend to the yeerely value of twenty shillings or aboue.

And it is further enacted, That if the saide Taxors or Assessors shal not duely behaue themselues in their inquiry, taration, assessement or certificate, but shall affectionately corruptly, or partially demeane themselues in that behalfe, in such wise, that the Commissioners

missioners shal by their considerations deeme them offenders worthy of punishment for not doing their duties therein: that then foure or more of the Commissioners in that Countie for the same Subsidy, shal haue power and authority by their discretions, either to charge the said Assessors vpon their corporall othes, for the better seruice aforesaid in that behalfe, or els by their discretions, to tare, and set vpon euery of the said Assessors for their misdemenors in that behalfe, such a fine or paine as they shall thinke good so that it exceed not the summe of ten pounds, and the same fine or paine at their discretions to estreat into the Court of Exchequer. Euery which fine so tared and set, by foure of the saide Commissioners or more, and being estreated with the schedule and bookes of that limit, shall be leuied and answered to the Kings vse in like maner and forme to all intents and purposes, as any other summes that shall be tared and become due by vertue of this Statute and Act of Subsidie, and not in any other wise or maner.

And if any person certified or rated by vertue of this Act, whether he be a Commissioner or other, to any maner of value, doth find himselfe greiued with the same presentment, setting or rating, and thereupon complaine to the Commissioners before whome he shalbe called, setted or tared, or before two of them, before the same taration be certified into the Court of Exchequer, that then the saide Commissioners, or two of them, shall by all wayes & meanes examine particularlie and distinctlie the person so complaining, vpon his oath, and other his neighbours by their discretions, of euery his landes & tenements aboue specified, and of euery his goods chattels, and debtes, aboue mentioned. And after due examination and perfect knowledge thereof had and perceiued by the saide Commissioners, or two of them, which shall haue power by authoritie aforesayd, the saide commissioners or two of them to whom any such complaint shall be made, by their discretion, vpon the oath of the saide person, so complaining, may abate, defalke, increase or inlarge the said assessements, according as it shall appeare vnto them iust vpon the same examination, and the same summe so abated, defalked, increased or inlarged, shall be by them estreated, in forme as hereafter insueth. And if it be proued by witnesses, or by the parties owne confession, or other lawfull wayes or meanes, within a yeere after any such oath made that the same person so rated and sworne, was of any better or greater value in landes, goods, or other things aboue specified, at the time of his said oath, then the same person so sworne did declare vpon his said oath that then euery such person so offending, shall lose and forfeit to the

Kinges

Kings Maieſtie, ſo much lawfull money of England, as hee the ſame perſon ſo ſworne was ſet or taxed to pay.

And alſo it is enacted by the ſame authoritie, that every perſon to be rated and taxed as is aforeſayd, ſhall be rated and ſet, and the ſumme on him ſet, to be leuied at ſuch place, where hee and his familie were reſident for the moſt part of the yeere next before the ſame preſentment and taxation made, and no where elſe. And that no Commiſſioners for this Subſidie ſhall be rated or taxed for his goods or lands, but in the Shire or other place where he ſhall bee Commiſſioner. And that if any perſon chargeable to this Act, at the time of the ſame aſſeſſing happen to be out of this Realme, and out of Wales, or far from the place where he ſhall be knowne: then hee to be ſet, where he was laſt abiding in this Realme, or within Wales, and after the ſubſtance, value, and other profites of euery perſon, to be knowen by the examination, certificate, or other maner of wayes as is aforeſaid. And that the ſaid Commiſſioners, or as many of them as ſhall be appointed by the Kings Maieſties Commiſſion, or Commiſſions, ſhall after the rate and rates aforeſaid, cauſe euery perſon ſo to be ſet, rated & taxed according to the rate of the ſubſtance and value of his lands, goods, chattels, and other profits chargeable by this Act, whereby the greateſt or moſt beſt ſumme or ſummes according to his moſt ſubſtance, by reaſon of this Act, might or may be ſet or taxed.

And that euery perſon taxed in any County or place, other then where he and his familie were reſiant for the moſt part of the yeere then next before, or in any County or place, other then where he is a Commiſſioner for the Subſidie, if he be a Commiſſioner, vpon certificate made to the ſayd Court of Exchequer, vnder the hands and ſeales of two Commiſſioners for the ſame Subſidie, in the ſame Countie or place where ſuch perſon and his familie were reſiant for the moſt part of the yeere then next before, or where he is a Commiſſioner for the taxation and payment of the ſame Subſidie, teſtifying ſuch his moſt reſiduce, hauing of familie, or being a Commiſſioner, ſhalbe a ſufficient diſcharge for the taxation of that perſon in all other places, and of and for all other ſummes of money vpon ſuch perſons ſo ſet and taxed, ſaue onely the taxations made in that Countie or place from which ſuch Certificate ſhall be made as is aforeſaid, and for the ſumme of money vpon ſuch perſon there aſſeſſed or taxed. And that ſuch certificate without any plea or other circumſtance, ſhall be a ſufficient warrant as well to the Barons and Auditor and Auditors of the ſaid court of Exchequer, as to all and euery other Officers, to whom the allowance

thereof shall appertaine, paying for such discharge and allowance onely sixe pence and no more.

Prouided alwaies, that euery such person which shall bee rated or taxed according to the intent and true meaning of this Act, for payment of and to these Subsidies, for and after the yeerely value of his lands, tenements, and other reall possessions or profits, at any of the sayd taxations, shall not after be set & rated for his goods and chattels, or other moueable substance at the same taxation, and that he that shall be set, charged or taxed for the same Subsidies for his goods, chattels, & other moueables, at any of the sayd taxations, according to the true meaning of this Act, shall not after be charged, taxed, or chargeable for his lands or other reall possessions, & profits aboue said, at the same taxtaions, or any of them, nor that any person by any taxation, be double charged for the said Subsidies, nor set, or taxed at seuerall places by reason of this Acte: But if any person happen to be double set, taxed or charged, either in one place, or at seuerall places, then hee to bee discharged of the one taxation and charged with the other, according to the meaning and intent of this Act, any thing conteined in this present Act to the contrary notwithstanding.

And that it be ordained and enacted by the said authoritie of this present Parliament, that no person hauing two mansions or two places to resort vnto, or calling himselfe Houshold seruant or Waiting seruant to the Kings Maiestie, or other Lord or Lady, Master or Mistresse, be exculed vpon his saying, from the taxes of the said Subsidies, in neither of the places where hee may be set or taxed, vnlesse he bring a Certificate in writing from the Commissioners where that he is so set or taxed indeed at one place. And if anie person that ought to be set & taxed to these present Subsidies, by reason of his remouing, or resorting to two places, or by reason of his saying that he else where was taxed, or by reason of any priuiledge of his dwelling or abiding in any place, not being forepriled in this Act, or otherwise by his couine or craft, or by anie words or sayings, or otherwise: or if anie that is a Commissioner or Assessour of others, happen to escape from the said taxations for the payment of these Subsidies, or any of them, and be not set and taxed according to the true intent of this Act, and that prooued by presentment, Examination, Information or otherwise, before the said Commissioners, or two of them, or before the Barons of the Kings Maiesties Exchequer, or two Iustices of the Peace of the Countie where such person dwelleth: Then euerie such person that by such meanes, or otherwise, willinglie by couine or without iust cause,

shall

ſhall happen to eſcape from the ſaide taxations or payments aboue ſayde, or anye of them, and ſhall not be rated, tared and ſet ſhall bee charged vpon the knowledge and proofe thereof, with, and at the double value of ſo much as he ſhould, might or ought to haue bin ſet and tared at by vertue of this Act. And the ſame double value to bee leuied, gathered and payed of his goods and Chattels, lands and Tenements, towards the ſaide Subſidies: and further to bee puniſhed according to the diſcretions of the Barons, Juſtices, and Commiſſioners, before whome hee ſhall bee conuicted for his offence and deceit in that behalfe.

And bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, That the ſaide Commiſſioners in euery Commiſſion, which ſhall bee or inhabit in any Countye or place within the limits of their Commiſſion, or the more part of them, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by this Act, to ſet, tare and ſeſſe euerye other Commiſſioner, ioyned with them in euerie ſuch Commiſſion, and the ſaid Commiſſioners within their diuiſion ſhall alſo aſſeſſe euerie Aſſeſſour within their diuiſion, for his or their goods, Landes, and other the premiſſes, as is aboueſaid. By the which ſaid Commiſſion the ſayd Commiſſioners to whome it ſhall appertaine, ſhall indifferentlye ſet, taxe and ſeſſe themſelues and the ſaide Aſſeſſors, and that aſwell the ſummes vpon euerie of the ſaid Commiſſioners and Aſſeſſors ſo ſeſſed, rated, and tared, as the ſummes made and preſented by the Preſenters, as is aboueſaid, ſhall bee written, certified, ſet and eſtreated, & the eſtreates thereof to be made with the other inhabitants of that part, and within the limits of the ſame Commiſſion and diuiſion, ſo to bee gathered and leuied in like manner as it ought or ſhould haue beene, if the ſayde Commiſsioners had not beene in the ſaide Commiſſion. And that all perſons of the eſtate of a Baron or Barons, and euery eſtate aboue ſhall bee charged with their freeholde and value as is aforeſaid, by the Chauncelor of the Lord Keeper of the great Seale of England the high Treaſurer of England for the time beeing, or one of them, together with other ſuch perſons as by the Kinges Maieſties authority or commaundement ſhall bee named and appointed, and they to bee charged for the ſaide ſeuerall payments of the ſaide Subſidies after the forme of the ſaid Graunt according to the taxation aforeſaid. And the ſumme of and vpon them to be tared and ſet, with the names of the Collectors appointed for the gathering and paying of the ſame, to bee eſtreated, deliuered and certified at dayes and places aboue ſpecified, by the Lord Chancellour or keeper of the great Seale, and Lord Treaſurer or one of them, together with other ſuch perſons as thereunto ſhall bee named, as is aforeſaide.

And bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that after

the taxes and assesses of the sayde summes vppon and by the saide assessing and certificate as is aforesaid made, the saide Commissioners, or as many of them as shall bee thereunto appointed, and haue authoritie by the Kings Maiesties Commission, shall with all speede, and without delay by their writhting, estreat the said taxes thereof, vnder the Seales and Signes manuel of the said Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be appointed at the least. And the same shall deliuer vnto sufficient and substantiall inhabitants, Constables, Subconstables, Bailifes, and other Officers ioyntly of Hundreds, Townes, Parishes, and other places aforesaide within their limits, and to other sufficient Persons inhabitants of the same, onelye by the discretion of the saide Commissioners, with the assent of the high Collector, and as the place and parties shall require, aswell the particular names and surnames, as the remembrance of all summes of moneye taxed and set, of and vpon euery person as well Man as Woman chargeable to this Act, Houlholders and all other inhabitants and dwellers within the saide Parishes, Townes and places contributorie to this Act of Subsidyes. By authoritie of which writing and estreat so deliuered, the saide Officers and other Persons so named and deputed, seuerally shal haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this Acte, immediatlye after the deliuerie of the said writing or estreat, to demaund, leuye, and gather of euerie person therein specified, the summe and summes, in the same writing or estreat compriled: and for non payment thereof, to distreine the same Person or Persons so being behinde by their goods and Chattels, and the distresse so taken to keepe by the space of eight dayes, at the costes and charges of the owner therof. And if the saide owner doe not pay such summe of money, as shall be taxed by Authoritie of this Act, within the same eight dayes, then the same distresse to be appraised by foure or three, or two of the Inhabitants where such distresse is taken, and also then to be solde by the Constable or other Collector for the payment of the saide money, and the ouerplus comming of the sale and keeping thereof (if anye be) to bee immediately restored to the owner of the same distresse. Which saide Officers and other Persons so deputed to aske, take, gather and leuye the saide summes, shall answere and be charged for the portion onely to them assigned and limitted to be gathered, leuied and compriled in the said writing or Estreate, so to them as is aforesayde, deliuered to the vse of our Soueraigne Lord the Kinges Maiestie, and his Heyres and Successors, and the sayde summe in that writing or Estreat compriled, to pay vnto the high Collector or Collectors of that place, for the collection of the same in maner and forme vnder written thereunto to bee named and deputed,

and

and the same inhabitants and Officers so gathering the same particular summes, for their collection thereof, shall reteine for euery twenty shillings so by them receiued & paid, two pence, And that to be allowed at the payment of their collection by them to bee made, to the high Collector or Collectors.

And further bee it enacted by the sayd authoritie, that the sayd Commissioners or the more part of them, as shall take vpon them the execution and businesse of the said Commission, shall for euery of the said payments of the sayd Subsidies, name such sufficient and able persons, which then shall haue and possesse lands and other hereditaments in their owne right, of the cleare yeerely value of fortie pounds, or goods to the value of foure hundred pounds at the least, as he shall be tared in the Subsidie booke, if any such be in the sayd limits, and for want of such so assessed, then those to be appointed Collectors that then shall be sufficient, and rated and tared in the Subsidie bookes in lands or goods neerest to the values aforesaid, as by their discretions shall be thought good, in Shires, Ridings, Lathes, Wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes corporate, and other whatsoeuer places, as well within places priuiledged, as without, not being forepriued within this Act, to bee high Collectors, and to haue the collection, and receit of the sayd summes set and leuiable within the precinct, limits and bounds, where they shalbe so limited and appointed to bee high Collectors. And to euery of the said Collectors so seuerally named, the sayd Commissioners or two of them at the least, with all speede and without delay after the sayd whole summe of any payment of the said Subsidies be set by all the limits of the same their Commission, or in such limits as the high Collectors shall be so seuerally assigned: shall vnder their seales & signe manuel, deliuer one estreat indented in parchment, comprising in it the names of all such persons as were assigned to leuie the said particular summes, and the summes of euery Hundred, Wapentake, Towne or other place aforesaid, with the names and surnames of the persons so chargeable, according to the estreat so thereof first made, and deliuered as is aforesaid. And the Collectors to be assigned shall be charged to aunswere the whole summe comprised in the said estreat limited to his collection, as is aforesayd.

Prouided alwayes, and bee it enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that the said Commissioners hauing authoritie by this Act to name and nominate the same high Collectors of euery of the sayd Subsidies, shall immediately vpon their nomination and election take by authoritie of this present Parliament, sufficient Recognizances, or Obligations, without any fee or reward to bee payd

therefore, of euery person so by them to be named, to be high Collectors, to be bound to the Kings Maiestie in the double summe of the summe of his collection, and to be indorsed and made vpon such condition, that is to say, for the collection of the sayd first payment of the said first Subsidie: That if the sayd Collector, his heires or executors doe truely content and pay to the vse of the Kings Maiestie, his heires or successors, in the receit of the sayd Exchequer, at or before the first day of August next ensueing, so much of the sayd summe of money allotted and appointed to his collection, as he shall collect and gather, and content and pay the residue of his Collection and charge, within one moneth next after such time as he hath collected and gathered the same residue: that then the sayd Recognizances or Obligations to bee voyde, or else to stand in full strength and vertue. And for the collection of the sayd second payment of the sayd first Subsidie, vpon condition, That if the sayd Collector his heires, or executors doe truely content and pay to the vse of the Kings Maiestie, his heires or successors, in his receit of the Exchequer, at or before the sayd first day of May which shall bee in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand five hundreth and seuen, so much of the sayd summe of money allotted and appoynted to his collection, as he shall collect and gather, and content and pay the residue of his collection and charge within one moneth next after such time as hee hath gathered and collected the same residue: that then the sayd Recognizances or Obligations to be voyd, or els to stand in full strength and vertue. And for the collection of the sayd first payment of the sayd second Subsidie, vpon condition, That if the sayd Collector, his heires or executors doe truely content and pay to the vse of the Kings Maiestie, his Heires or Successors, in his receipt of the Exchequer, at or before the sayde first day of Nouember, which shall bee in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand, five hundreth and seuen, so much of the sayd summe of money allotted and appointed to his collection, as he shall collect and gather, and content and pay the residue of his collection and charge within one moneth next after such time as hee hath gathered, and collected the same residue: that then the sayd Recognizances or Obligations to be void, or else to stand in full strength and vertue. And for the collection of the sayd second payment of the sayd second Subsidie, vpon condition that if the sayd Collector, his heires or executors doe truely content and pay to the vse of the Kings Maiestie, his heires or successors, in his receipt of Exchequer, at or before the sayd first day of May, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand five hundreth and eight, so much of the sayd summe of money, allotted

lotted and appointed to his collection, as he ſhall collect and gather, and content and pay the reſidue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after ſuch time as hee hath collected and gathered the ſame reſidue: that then the ſayd Recognizances or Obligations to bee voyd, or elſe to ſtand in full ſtrength and vertue. And for the collection of the ſayd firſt payment of the ſayd third Subſidie, vpon condition, that if the ſayd Collector, his heires or executors, doe truely content and pay to the vſe of the Kings Maieſtie his heires or ſucceſſours in his receipt of Exchequer, at or before the ſayde firſt day of May, which ſhall bee in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand, fiue hundreth and nine, ſo much of the ſayd ſumme of money, allotted and appointed to his collection, as he ſhal collect and gather, and content and pay the reſidue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after ſuch time as he hath collected and gathered the ſame reſidue: that then the ſayd Recognizances or Obligations to bee voyde, or elſe to ſtand in full ſtrength and vertue. And for the collection of the ſecond payment of the ſayd third Subſidie, vpon condition, That the ſayd Collector, his heires and executors doe truely content and pay to the vſe of the Kings Maieſtie, his heires or ſucceſſors, into the receipt of his Exchequer, at or before the ſayd firſt day of May, which ſhall bee in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand, fiue hundreth and ten, ſo much of the ſayd ſumme of money, allotted and appointed to his collection, as he ſhall collect and gather, and content and pay the reſidue of his collection and charge within one moneth next after ſuch time as he hath collected and gathered the ſame reſidue: that then the ſame Obligations or Recognizances to bee voyd, or elſe to ſtand in full ſtrength and vertue. Which ſayde ſeuerall Recognizances or Obligations ſo taken, the ſaid Commiſſioners ſhall ſeuerally certifie and deliuer into the Kings Maieſties Exchequer, with the ſeuerall certificates of the ſaid taxations and rates of the payment of the ſayd Subſidies, at and by the time to them preſcribed and appointed by this Act, for the certificate of the ſaid ſeuerall taxations of the ſaid Subſidies, vpon paine of forfeiture of ten pounds to the Kings Maieſtie for euerie ſuch Recognizance or Obligation not ſo certified. And that euery ſuch Collector ſo elected, named and choſen, vpon requeſt to him made, ſhall knowledge and make the ſaid Recognizance or Obligation, vpon paine and forfeiture of twenty pounds to the Kings Maieſtie for the refuſall thereof. And that the Treaſurer and Barons of the Exchequer for the time being, vpon payment of the ſayd ſeuerall collections of the ſayde Subſidies, at the dayes and times herein limited for the payment thereof,

thereof, ſhall cancell and deliuer the Recognizances or Obligations for the payment thereof, the Collector or Collectors, without any other warrant, and without any fee or reward to be payd for the ſame to any perſon. And euery Collector ſo deputed, hauing the ſayd Eſtreat in parchment as is aforeſayd, ſhall haue authoritie by this Act, to appoint dayes and places, within the circuit of his collection, for the payment of the ſayde Subſidies, to him to bee made, and thereof to giue warning by Proclamation, or otherwiſe to all the Conſtables or other perſons or inhabitants hauing the charge of the particular collection within the Hundreds, Parithes, Townes or other places by him or them limited, to make payment for the ſayd particular collection of euery ſumme, as to them ſhall appertaine. And if at the ſame day and place ſo limited and preſtred by the ſayd high Collector, the ſayd Conſtable, Officers, or other perſons, or inhabitants as is aforeſayd, for the ſayd particular collection aſſigned and appointed within ſuch Hundred, Citie, Towne or other place, doe not pay vnto the ſayd high Collectors the ſumme within their ſeuerall Hundreds, Townes, Parithes and other places due and compriſed in the ſaid Eſtreat thereof, to them deliuered by the ſayd Commiſſioners or ſome of them as is aforeſayd, or ſo much thereof as they haue by any meanes receiued (two pence for euery pound for the ſayd particular collection as is aforeſayd, alwayes thereof to bee allowed, excepted and abated) and then it ſhall be lawfull to the ſayd high Collectors and euery of them, and to their aſſignes, to diſtraine euery of the ſayd Conſtables, Officers and other inhabitants, for their ſayd ſeuerall and particular collection of the ſayde ſummes compriſed in the ſayd Eſtreat and writing thereof, to them and euery of them, as is before expreſſed, deliuered or for ſo much of the ſame ſumme as ſo then ſhall happen to be gathered and leuied, and behinde and vnpayd, by the goods and chattels of euery of them ſo being behind, and the diſtreſſe ſo taken, to be kept and appraiſed and ſold, as is aforeſaid, and thereof to take and leuie the ſummes ſo then being behinde and vnpayed: And the ouerplus comming of the ſale of the ſayd diſtreſſe (if any bee) to bee reſtored and deliuered vnto the owner in forme above remembred.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, That no perſon or perſons ſhall be nominated or appointed to be a high Collector or collectors for the ſecond payment of any Fifteene, Tenth, or Subſidie, granted by this Act, which before that time hath beene a Collector or Collectors for the firſt payment of any part of the ſame Fifteenes, Tenths, or Subſidies, vnleſſe ſuch perſon or perſons ſo to be nominated and appointed high

Collector

Collector or Collectors for the said second payment, doe first thewe foorth before him or them by whome he shall be nominated and appointed, his Quietus est for the discharge of his collection before appointed to his charge, vppon paine of one hundred poundes to be paid and forfeited by him or them that so shall nominate and appoint any such Collector contrarie to this present Act.

Prouided alwaies, that no person inhabiting in any Citie, Borough or Towne Corporate, shall bee compelled to be anye Assessour or Collector, of, or for anye part of the saide Subsidyes, in any place or places out of the said Citye, Borough, or Towne Corporate, where he dwelleth.

And it is also by the saide authoritie enacted. That if any Inhabitants or Officers, or whatsoeuer Person or Persons charged to and for the Collection and receipt of anye part or portion of the saide Subsidies, by any manner of meanes according to this Acte: Or anye Person or Persons for themselues, or as Keeper, Gardian, Deputie, Factor or Attourney, of or for any other Person or Persons, for any goods or Chattels of the owner thereof, at the time of the sayde assessing to bee payed, being out of this Realme, or in any other partes not knowne, or of and for the goods and Chattels of anye other Person or Persons of anye Corporation, Fraternitie, Misterie, or other whatsoeuer Communaltye being corporate or not corporate, and all persons hauing in their rule, gouernance and custodye, any goods or Chattels at the time of the said assessing, or anye of them to bee made, of which for any cause, for and by collection, or for himselfe, or for any other, or by reason that hee hath the rule, gouernance or custodye of any goods or Chattels of anye other Person or Persons, Corporation, Communaltie, Fraternitie, Guild or Misterie, or any such other like, or as Factor, Deputie, or Attorney, of or for any Person, shall bee tared, valued, rated, and set to any summe or summes, by reason of this Act: And after the taxation, and assessing vpon any such Person or Persons, as shall bee charged with the receite of the same, happen to die or depart from the place, where he was so tared and set, or his goods and Chattels bee so conueyed, or in such priuie or couert maner kept, as the saide person or persons charged with the same, by Estreates or other writings from the said Commissioners, or as many of the as shall be thereunto appointed by the said Commission, as is aforesaid, can, ne may leuie the same summe or summes compised within the same Estreats by distresse within the limits of their Collection, as is aforesayde, or cannot sell such distresse or distresses, as bee taken for anye of the sayde payments before the time limitted to the high Collector for his payment to be made in the Kinges Maiesties receit:

Then

Then vpon relation thereof, with due examination by the Oath or examination, of such person or persons, as shall be charged with and for the receite and collection of the same before the sayd Commissioners, or as many of them as by the sayd Commission shal be thereunto appointed, where such person or persons, or other, as is aforesayde, their goods and Chattels, were set and taxed, and vpon plaine Certificate thereof made into the Kings Maiesties Exchequer by the same Commissioners, as well of the dwelling place, names and summe of the said persons of whome the same summes, cannot bee leuied, and had, as is aforesayd: Then alwell the Constable, and other inhabitants appointed for the same particular Collection, against the high Collectors, as the high Collector vpon his account and Oath in the saide Exchequer to be discharged thereof, and Processe to bee made for the Kinges Maiestie out of the same Exchequer by the discretions of Barons of the same Exchequer against such Person, his Heyres or executors, so being behinde with his payment. And ouer that the same Commissioners to whom any such declaration of the Premisses shall be made in forme aforesaid, from time to time, shall haue full power and authoritye to direct their precept or precepts to the sayde Person or Persons charged with anye summe, or for and vppon any such person and Persons or other as is aforesayde, or to anye Sheriffe Steward, Bayliffe, or other whatsoeuer Officer, Minister, Person, or persons of such place or places, where any such Person or persons so owing any such summe or summes shall haue Lands and Tenements or other Hereditaments, or reall possessions, goods, and Chattels whereby anye such Person or Persons so indebted, his heires, executors, or assignes, or other hauing the custodie, gouernance or disposition of anye goods or Chattels, Landes, Tenements or other Hereditaments which ought or may by this Act lawfully be destreined or taken for the same, hath and shall haue goods, Chattels, Lands, Tenements or other possessions, wherof such summe and summes, which by any such Person or Persons may or ought to be leuied, be it within the limits of such commission, where such person or Persons was or were taxed, or without in any place within this Realme of England, Wales, or other the Kinges Maiesties Dominions, Marches, or Territories, by which precept, alwell such Person or Persons shall bee charged to leuy such money as the Officer of the place or places where such distresse may bee taken, shall haue full power and authoritie to destreine euerye such person indebted, charged or chargeable, by this Act, or executors, or administrators of his goods and Chattels, his Gardians, Factors, Deputies, Leasees, Farmors and Assignes, and all other persons

by

by whose hands or out of whose lands any such person should haue Fee, Rent, Annuitie or other profit, or which at the time of the said assessing, shall haue goods or chattels, or any other thing moueable of any such person or persons, being indebted or owing such summe, and the distresses so taken cause to be kept, appraised and sold in like maner and forme as is aforesaid, for the distresse to be taken vpon such persons to be tared to the said Subsidies, and being sufficient to distreine within the limits of the Collectors, inhabitants or other officers charged with or for the said summes so vpon them to be tared. And if any such distresse for non payment happen to be taken out of the limit of the sayd persons charged and assigned to leuie the same persons so charged for the leuying of any such summes by distresse, shall perceiue and take of the same distresse, for the labour of euery person going for the execution thereof, for euery mile that any such person so laboureth for the same, two pence. And euery Farmer, Tenant, Gardian, Factor or other whatsoeuer person being distreined, or otherwise charged for payment of any such summe or summes, or any other summe by reason of this Act, shall be of such summe or summes of him or them so leuied and taken, discharged and acquited at his next day of payment of the same, or at the deliuery of such goods and chattels as he that is so distreined, had in his custody or gouernance, against him or them that shall be so tared and set, Any Graunt or writing Obligatory, or other whatsoeuer matter to the contrary made heretofore notwithstanding.

And if any such person that should be so distreined, haue no lands or tenements sufficient, whereby he and his tenants and Farmors may bee distreined, or haue alienes, eloyned, or hid his goods and chattels, whereby he should or might be distreined, in such maner that such goods or Chattels should not bee knowen or found, so that the summe of or by him to be payd in the sayd fourme, shall not ne can be conueniently leuied, then vpon relation thereof to the Commissioners, or to as many of them as by the sayd Commission shall bee thereunto appointed, where such person or persons was tared and set by the oathes of him or them that shall be charged with the leuying & payment of that summe or summes: The same Commissioners shal make a precept in such maner as is aforesayd, for to attach, take and arrest the body of such person or persons that ought to pay the said summes, and by this Act shall be charged with and for the sayd summe or summes, and them so taken safely to keepe in prison within the Shire or other place, where any such person or persons shall be taken and attached, there to remaine without Bayle or Mainepryse, vntill hee hath payed

the

the ſaid ſumme or ſummes, that ſuch perſon for himſelfe or for any other by this Act, ſhall be chargeable or ought to be charged withall, and alſo for the Fees of euery ſuch arreſt, to him or them that ſhall execute ſuch precept, twentie pence: And that euery Officer vnto whom ſuch precept ſhall be directed, doe his true diligence, and execute the ſame vpon euery perſon ſo being indebted, vpon paine to forfeit to the Kings Maieſtie for euery default in that behalfe twentie ſhillings: And that no keeper of any Gaole, from his gaole ſuffer any ſuch perſon to goe at large, by letting to baile, or otherwiſe to depart out of his priſon before hee haue paid his ſayd debt, and the ſayd twentie pence for his ſayd arreſt, vpon paine to forfeit to the Kings Maieſtie fortie ſhillings: And the ſame Gaoler to pay to the Kings Maieſtie the double value, as well of the rate, which the ſayd perſon ſo impriſoned was taxed at, as of the ſayd twentie pence for the Fees: And like proceſſe and remedy in like forme ſhall be granted by the ſayd Commiſſioners, or as many of them as by the ſayd Commiſſion ſhall be thereunto appointed, at like Information of euery perſon or perſons being charged with any ſumme of money for any other perſon or perſons by reaſon of the ſaid Subſidies, and not thereof payed, but wilfully withdrawen, nor the ſame leuiable within the limits where ſuch perſons were thereunto taxed. And if the ſumme or ſummes being behind vnpayed by any perſon or perſons as is aforeſayd, be leuied and gathered by force of the ſaid Proceſſe to bee made by the ſayde Commiſſioners, or if in default or for lacke of payment thereof, the perſon or perſons ſo owing the ſayd ſumme or ſummes of money, by Proceſſe of the ſame Commiſſioners to be made as is aforeſayd, bee committed to priſon in forme aboueſayd, that then the ſayde Commiſſioners, which ſhall award ſuch Proceſſe, ſhall make certificate thereof in the ſayde Exchequer of that ſhall be done in the premiſes, in the Tearme next following after ſuch ſumme or ſummes of money, ſo being behinde ſhall bee leuied and gathered, or ſuch perſon or perſons for non payment of the ſame committed to priſon. And if it happen any of the ſayde Collectours to bee aſſigned, or any Mayors, Sheriffes, Stewards, Conſtables, the Headborough, Burſholder, Bayliffe, or any other Officer or Miniſter, or other whatſoeuer perſon or perſons, to diſobey the ſayde Commiſſioners, or any of them in the reaſonable requeſt to them made by the ſayd Commiſſioners, for the execution of the ſaid Commiſſion, or if any of the Officers or other perſons doe refuſe that to them ſhall appertaine and belong to doe, by reaſon of any Precept to him or them to be directed, or any reaſonable commandement, inſtance

or

or request touching the premisses, or other default in any appearance or collection to make, or if any person being suspected not to be indifferently taxed as is aforesayd, doe refuse to be examined according to the tenour of this Acte before the sayd Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be thereunto assigned, as is aforesayd, or will not appeare before the same Commissioners, upon warning to him made, or else make resistance or rescues upon any distresse upon him to be taken for any parcels of the said Subsidies, or commit any misbehaviour in any maner of wise contrary to this Act, or commit any wilfull omission or other whatsoeuer wilfull doing or misdoing contrary to the tenour of this Acte or Graunt: The same Commissioners, and euery number of them aboue remembred, or two of them at the least, upon probable knowledge of any such misdemeanours had by Information or examination, shall and may set upon euery such offender for euery such offence in the name of a Fine, by the same offender to be forfeited, forty shillings or under, by discretion of the same Commissioners. And further the same Commissioners and euery number of them, or two of them at the least, shall haue authoritie by this present Acte, to punish euery such offender by imprisonment, there to remaine, and to be deliuered by their discretion, as shall seeme to them conuenient, the said Fines if any such be, to be certified by the said Commissioners that so assessed the same, into the Kings Maiesties sayde Exchequer, there to be leuied and payed by the Collectors of that part for the sayd Subsidies returned into the sayd Exchequer, to be therewith charged with the payment of the sayd Subsidies, in such maner as if the sayd Fines had beene set and taxed upon the sayd offenders for the sayd Subsidies.

And it is also enacted by the sayd authoritie of this present Parliament, That euery of the sayd high Collectors, which shall accompt for any part of the said Subsidies in the said Exchequer upon their seuerall accompts to be yeelded, shall be allowed at euery of the sayd paymentes of the said Subsidies, for euery pound limitted to his collection, whereof any such Collector shall bee charged and yeeld accompt, sixe pence, as parcell of their charge, that is to say, of euery pound thereof, for such persons as then haue had the particular collection of the Townes and other places as is aforesayd, specified in his collection, two pence, and other two pence of euery pound thereof, euery of the said chiefe Collectors or their Accomptants to retaine for their owne vse, for their labour and charge in and about the premisses, and two pence of euery pound residue, to be deliuered, allowed and payed, by the said Collectors so being thereof allowed, to such of the Commissioners as shall take

vpon them the buſineſſe and labour for and about the premiſſes: that is to ſay, Euery Collector to pay that Commiſſioner or Commiſſioners which had the ordering of the writings of and for euery of the ſayd Subſidies, where the ſayd Collector or Collectors had their collection, for the expences for the ſaid Commiſſioners, to taking vpon them the ſayd buſineſſe, and labour of their Clerks writing the ſaid precepts and extracts of the ſayd Collection, the ſame laſt two pence of euery Pound to bee diuided amongſt the ſayd Commiſſioners, hauing regard to their labour and buſineſſe taken by them and their ſayd Clerkes, in and about the premiſſes, for which part, ſo to the ſayd Commiſſioners appertaining, the ſayd Commiſſioners, ſixe, fiue, foure, three, or two, or as many of them as ſhall bee thereunto appoynted by the Kings Maieſties Commiſſion, and euery of them, ioyntly and ſeuerally for his and their ſayd part, may haue his remedie againſt the Collector or Collectors, which thereof bene or might haue bene allowed, by action of debt, in which the defendant ſhall not wage his Law, neither Protection, neither Iniunction or Eſſoyne, ſhalbe allowed.

And that no perſon now being of the number of the company of this preſent Parliament, nor any Commiſſioner ſhall be named or aſſigned to bee a Collector, or Subcollector or Preſenter of the ſayd Subſidies, or of any part thereof, nor any Commiſſioners ſhall bee compelled to make any preſentment or certificate, other then into the Kings Maieſties ſayd Exchequer, of, for or concerning the ſayd Subſidies, or any part or parcell thereof. And likewiſe that no other perſon that ſhall bee named or aſſigned to bee Commiſſioners in any place, to and for the execution of this Acte of Subſidies, be or ſhall be aſſigned or named head Collector of any of the payments of the ſayd Subſidies, neither of any part thereof.

And that euery ſuch perſon or perſons, which ſhalbe named and appointed as is aforeſayd, to be head Collectors of and for the firſt payment of the ſayd firſt Subſidie, or of any part thereof, ſhall not be compelled to bee Collector for the payment of the ſecond payment of the ſaid firſt Subſidie, nor of any part thereof. And he that ſhall be named or appointed as aforeſaid, to be Collector of the ſecond payment of the ſaid firſt Subſidy, ſhall not be compelled to be Collector of the firſt payment of the ſaid ſecond Subſidie, nor of any part thereof. And he that ſhalbe named or appointed as aforeſaid, to be Collector of the firſt payment of the ſayd ſecond Subſidy, or of any part thereof, ſhall not be compelled to be the Collector for the payment of the ſayd ſecond payment of the ſayd ſecond Subſidie, nor of any part thereof. And he that ſhall be named or appoin-

ted

ted as aforesaide, to bee Collector for the second payment of the said second Subsidie, or of any part thereof, shal not be compelled to bee Collector of the first payment of the saide third Subsidie, nor of any part thereof. And he that shalbe named or apponted as aforesaide, to bee Collectour for the first payment of the said third Subsidie or of any part thereof, shall not bee compelled to bee Collectour of the second payment of the saide third Subsidie, nor of any part thereof. And the saide Collectoures which shall be assigned for the Collection of the saide three Subsidies or of any part thereof, and euery of them, be and shall be acquited and discharged of all manner Fees and Rewardes, and of euery other charges in the kinges Maiesties Exchequer or elswhere, of them or any of them by reason of that collection, payment or account, or any thing concerning the same to be asked. And that if any person receiue or take any Fees Rewardes or plasures of any such Accomptantes, or vse any vnnecessarie delay in their accompt, that then he shall forfeit to the kings Maiestie for euery peny or value of euery peny or peny worth so taken, fiue shillings, and fiue pounds to the partie greiued for euery such delay, and suffer imprisonment at the kinges Maiesties pleasure. And after euery taxing and assessing of the said seuerall Subsidies (as is aforesaid) had or made, and the saide extractes thereof in parchment, vnto the Collector in manner and forme before rehearsed, deliuered: The said Commissioners which shall take vpon them the execution of this Act within the limits of their Commissio, by their agreement shal haue meetings together. At which meetings euery of the said Commissioners, which then shall haue taken vpon them, the execution of any part of the said Commission, shall by himselfe or his sufficient Deputie, truelie certifie and bring forth vnto the saide Commissioners named in the said Commission, the certificate and presentment made before him, and such other Commissioners as were limited with him in one limit, so that the same certificate may be accounted and cast with the other Certificates of the other limits within the same Commission, and then the saide Commissioners and euery number of them, vnto two at the least as is aforesaid, if any be in life, or their Executors or Administrators of their goodes if they then bee dead, shall iointly and seuerally as they were diuided within their limits, vnder their Seales, by their discretion make one or seuerall writtings indented, containing in it as well the names of the saide Collectors by the Commissioners, for such collections and accountes in the Exchequer, and payments in the same receipt, deputed and assigned, as the grosse and seuerall sums, written vnto euery such Collectors to receiue the saide Subsidies

and alſo all Fines, Amerciamentes, and other Forfeitures, if any ſuch by reaſon of this Acte happen to bee within the peeines & limit of their Commiſſion, to be certified into the Kinges Maieſties ſaid Exchequer, by the ſaid Commiſſioners. In which writing or writings indented ſo to be certified, ſhall be plainely declared and expreſſed the whole and intire ſumme or ſummes of the ſaide Subſidies ſeuerally limitted to the collection of the ſaid Collectors ſeuerally deputed and aſſigned to the collection the ſaide ſummes So that none of the ſaide Collectors ſo certified in the ſaide Exchequer, ſhalbe compelled there to account or to be charged, but only to and for the ſummes limited to his collectiō and not to or for any ſumme limited to the collection of his fellowes: But euery of them ſhall be ſeuerally charged for their part limited to their collection. And if the ſaid Commiſſioners ioyned in one Commiſſion amongſt themſelues, in that matter cannot agree, or if any of them be not ready, or refuſe to make certificate with other of the ſame Commiſſioners, that then the ſaide Commiſſioners may make ſeuerall Indentures in forme aforeſaide, of their ſeuerall limits or ſeparations of Collectors within the limits of their Commiſſion vpon and in the Hundreds, Wards, Wapentakes, Lathes, Rapes, or ſuch other like Diuiſions, within the ſaid ſeuerall limits of their Comiſſion, as the places there ſhall require to be ſeuered and diuided, & as to the ſame Commiſſioners ſhall ſeeme good to make diuiſions or other limits or collections, for the ſeuerall charges of the ſame Collectors, ſo that alway one Collector ſhall bee charged, and account for his part to him to be limited only by himſelfe, and not for any ſumme limited to the part of any of his fellowes: And the charges of euery of the Collectors to be ſet & certified ſeuerally vpō them. And euery ſuch Collector vpō his account & payment of the ſumme of money limited within his collection, to be ſeuerally by himſelfe acquitted and diſcharged in the ſaide Exchequer, without paying any maner Fees or rewards to any perſon or perſons for the ſame, vpon paine and penaltie laſt aboueſaide, and not to be charged for any portion of any other Collector And if any Commiſſioner after he hath taken certificate of them, that as is aforeſaide ſhall bee before any Commiſſioners examined and the ſummes rated and ſet, and the bookes and writinges, thereof being in his handes, or if any Collector or other perſon chatged with any receipt of any part of the ſaide Subſidies, or any other perſons tared or otherwiſe by this Act charged with or for any parcell of the ſaide Subſidies, or with any other ſumme, Fine Amerciament, Penaltie, or other forfeiture, happen to die before the Commiſſioners, Collectors or other whatſoeuer perſon or perſons

ſons, haue executed, accomplished, ſatisfied, or ſufficiently diſcharged that which to euerie ſuch perſon ſhall appertaine or belong to doe, according to this Act: Then the Executors and heires of euerie ſuch perſon, and all other ſeized of any Landes and Tenementes that anye ſuch perſon beeing charged by this Act, and deceasing before hee bee diſcharged thereof, or anye other to his vſe onelye, had of an eſtate of inheritance at the time that anye ſuch perſon was named Commiſſioner, Collector, or otherwiſe charged with or for any maner of thing to bee doone, ſatiſfied or payd by reaſon of this Act, and all thoſe that haue in their poſſeſſions or hands anye goods, Chattels, Leaſes or other things, that were to any ſuch perſon or perſons, at the time of his death, or any Landes or Tenements that were the ſame perſons at the time he was, as is aforeſaid charged by this Act, ſhall be by the ſame compelled and charged to doe, and accompliſh in euerie caſe, as the ſame perſon ſo beeing charged ſhould haue done, or might haue beene compelled to doe, if hee had beene in plaine life, after ſuch rate of the landes and goodes of the ſaide Commiſſioner or Collector, as the partie ſhall haue in his hands. And if the ſaide Commiſſioners for cauſes reaſonable them mouing, ſhall thinke it not conuenient to ioyne in one certificate, as is aforeſaid, then the ſaide perſon or perſons, that ſhall firſt ioyne together, or he that ſhall firſt certifie the ſaid writing Indented (as is aforeſaide) ſhall certifie all the names of the Commiſſioners of that Commiſſion, whereupon ſuch writing ſhall bee there then to be certified, with diuiſions of the Hundreds, Wapentakes, Wards, Tithings, and other places, to and among ſuch Commiſſioners of the ſame Commiſſion, with the names of the ſame Commiſſioners, where ſuch ſeparations and diuiſions ſhall bee, with the groſſe ſummes of money, as well of and for the ſaide Subſidies tared or ſet, of or within the ſaide Hundreds, Wards, Wapentakes, or other places to him or them deuided or aſſigned, that ſhall ſo certifie the ſayde firſt writings, as of the Fines, Amerciaments, Penalties, and other forfeitures, if anye happen to bee within the ſame Limits, whereof the ſame writings ſhall bee certified. And after ſuch writings Indented, which as is aforeſaid ſhall bee certified, and not containe in it the whole and full ſummes, ſet and tared within the Limits of the ſame Commiſſion, the other Commiſſioners of the ſame, before the day of payment of the ſaide Subſidie ſhall certifie into the ſaide Exchequer, by their writing or writings Indented, to bee made as is aforeſaide, the groſſe and ſeuerall ſummes, ſet and tared within the places to them limited, for euerie of the ſayde Subſidies, and other Fines, Amerciaments, Penalties and Forfeitures, with the names of the Hundreds, Wards,

Wapentakes, and other places to them assigned, or else by their saide writings Indented, to certifie at the same place, before the same day of payment, such reasonable causes for their excuses, why they may not make such certificate of and for the saide Subsidies, fines, Amerciaments, and other forfeitures growing or set by the reason of the causes of their lets, or of their not certifying as is aforesaid, or else in default thereof, processe to bee made out of the Kinges Maiesties saide Exchequer, against the said Commissioners, and euerie of them, not making certificate as is aforesaid, by the discretion of the Treasurer and Barons of the saide Exchequer.

Prouided alwaies, and bee it enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that the inhabitants of the Parish of Saint Martin, called Stamford Baron, in the Suburbs of the Borough and Towne of Stamford, in the South part of the water there called Wellands, which hereafter shall bee contributorie to the payment of these present Subsidies graunted to the Kinges Maiestie, his heires and successors, shall bee assessed, rated, and taxed for the same, by such Commissioners which shall bee appointed for the taxing, rating, and sessing of the same Subsidies within the Countie of Lincolne, and shall bee for the same contributorie, and pay the saide Subsidies to the Collector or Collectors, which shall bee assigned and appointed, for the leuying and gathering of the same, with the Aldermen and Burgesses of the same Borough and Towne of Stamford.

Prouided alwaies, and bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that all and euerie person and persons hauing Manours, Landes, Tenements, and other Hereditaments, chargeable to the payment of the saide Subsidies granted to the Kings Maiestie by this Act, and also hauing Spirituall possessions chargeable to his saide Maiestie, by the graunte made by the Clergie of this Realme in their Conuocation, and ouer this, hauing substance in goods and Chattels chargeable by this saide Act, that then if anye of the sayde person or persons bee hereafter charged, assessed and taxed for the saide Manors, Landes, and Tenements, and spirituall possessions, and also charged, assessed, and taxed for his and their goods and Chattels, that then hee or they shall bee onely charged by vertue of this Act, for his and their saide Manors, Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments, and Spirituall possessions, or onelye for his said goods and Chattels, the best thereof to bee taken for the Kings Maiestie, and not to bee charged for both, or double charged for any of them: Any thing in this Acte contained to the contrarie in anye wise notwithstanding.

Prouided alwayes, that this graunt of Subsidies, or any thing therein

therein contained, in any wise extend not to charge the inhabitants dwelling in Scotland, Ireland, Jersey and Garnesey, or any of them, of, for, or concerning anye Manours, Lands, Tenements, or other possessions, goods, Chattels, or other moueable substance, which the saide inhabitants or dwellers, or anye others to their vse haue, within Scotland, Ireland, Jersey, and Garnesey, or in anye of them, of, for, or concerning any fees or wages, which anye of the saide Inhabitants or dwellers haue of the Kings Maiestie for their attendance and doing seruice to our Soueraigne Lord the Kings Maiestie in Scotland, Ireland, Jersey, and Garnesey, or in anye of them: any thing in this present Act to the contrarie in any wise notwithstanding.

Prouided also, that this present Act of Subsidies, ne any thing therein contained, extend to any of the English Inhabitants or resiants in any of the Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmerland, the Towne of Barwicke, the Towne of Newcastle vpon Tine, and the Bishopricke of Durham, or to any of them, of, for, or concerning any Manours, Landes, Tenements, or other possessions, goods, Chattels, or other moueable substance, which the same English inhabitants or dwellers, or any other to their vse haue within the saide Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmerland, or the towne of Barwicke, the towne of Newcastle vpon Tine, or the Bishopricke of Durham or anye of them, or of, for, or concerning any fees or wages, which any of the English inhabitants or dwellers haue of the Kings Maiestie, for their attendance or doing seruice to the Kings Maiestie, for or within the saide Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmerland, the Towne of Barwicke, the Towne of Newcastle vpon Tine, or the Bishopricke of Durham, or any of them, to or for the saide taxing, leuying, gathering, or payment, but that the English inhabitants and resiants, and euerie of them of the said Counties, Bishopricke, and townes, and euerie of them shall bee of and from the saide Subsidies, and euerie parcell therof onely for their Manours, Landes, Tenements, Fees, Wages, goods, and Chattels, lying and beeing in the saide Counties, Townes, and Bishopricke, or anye of them, vtterlye acquited and discharged: any thing in this present Act before rehearsed to the contrarie notwithstanding.

Prouided also, that all Letters Patents graunted by the Kinges Maiestie, or anye of his moste noble Progenitors, to anye Cities, Boroughs, or Townes within this Realme, of any manner of Libertyes, Priuiledges or exemptions from the burthen and charge of any such graunts of Subsidyes, which be at this present

time in force and auaileable, shall remaine good and effectuall to the saide Cities, Borroughs and Townes hereafer, according to the purports thereof, although the Inhabitants of the same; and also the saide Corporations, shall vppon the great and weightie considerations of the graunt abouesaid, bee for this graunt charged and contributorie, in like manner, forme, and sort as other cities, Boroughs, and Townes, which be not in any wise Priuiledged, but by this Act charged.

Prouided alwaies, and bee it enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that no Orphane or Infant, within the age of one and twentye yeares, borne within any of the Kings Maiesties Dominions, shall bee charged to anye payment of these Subsidies, for his or her goods and chattels to him or her left or bequeathed, any thing in this Act cōtained to the contrarie notwithstanding.

Prouided also that this Act, nor any thing therein contained, shall extend the goods or lands of anye Colledge, Hall, or Hostell, within the Uniuersities of Oxford and Cambridge, or any of them, or to the goods or landes of the Colledge of Winton, founded by Bishop Wickham, or to the goods or Landes of the Colledge of Eaton next Windsor, or to the Lands, Tenements, or reuenewes onelye assigned and appointed for the sustentation and liuing of the poore Knights founded in the Castle or Colledge of Windsor by our late Soueraigne Lord King Henry the eight, or to anye of the goods or chattels of the same Knights, or any of them, or to the goods or Lands of any common free Grammer Schoole within the Realme of England or Wales, or to the goods of any Reader, Schoolemaister or Scholler, or auye Graduate or Resiant, or remaining for study without fraud or couine within any of the said Uniuersities and Colledges or Townes of Cambridge and Oxford, or Suburbes of the same, or to anye of them, or to anye their Seruants daily attending vpon any of them, nor to the goods of any Officer, minister, Almes men, or seruants belonging to any of the sayde Uniuersities, Colledges, Halles, or Hostels, and dwelling and resiant within the saide Uniuersities or eyther of them, or within eyther of the said Townes of Cambridge and Oxford, and the Suburbs of the same, without fraud or couine, or to the goods and lands of anye Hospitall, Maisondieu, or Spittle house, prepared and vsed for the sustentation and reliefe of poore people, Any thing in this act conteined to the contrarie in any wise notwithstanding.

Prouided also, and be it further enacted, that the said Graunt of Subsidies, or any thing therein conteined, doe not in anye wise extend or bee preiudiciall or hurtfull to any of the inhabitants or resians hauing dwelt for the moste part of the yeare next before the

the taxing and assessing of these Subsidies, as aforesaide, within the fiue Portes corporate, or to any their members incorporated, or united to the same fiue Portes, or to any of the same fiue Portes, but that such the inhabitants or reliants as aforesaide, in the said fiue Ports corporate and their members, be and shall be of and from the said graunt and payment of euery of the said Subsidies, and euery part thereof, & onely during such their reliance, as aforesaid, and no longer, cleerely discharged and acquitted, any matter or whatsoeuer thing in this present Act had or made to the contrary notwithstanding.

Prouided also, that the said grant of Subsidies, & fiue Fifteenes and Tenthes, doe not in any wise extend to bee preiudicial or hurtfull to the English inhabitantes or reliants at this present time within the Liberties of Rumney Marsh, or, or for any part of the said summes granted in this present Parliament, of the said English inhabitantes now their reliants, or any of them to bee taxed set, assed, leuied or paid, but that the saide English inhabitantes, and now reliants of Rumney Marsh aforesaide, and euery of them be, and shall be, of and from the said graunt and payment of the saide Subsidies and fiue Fifteenes and Tenths during their reliance there, and no longer acquitted and discharged, any matter and whatsoeuer thing in this present Acte made to the contrary notwithstanding.

Prouided neuertheleſſe, and be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, that if any Alien or stranger borne, denizen or not denizen and dwelling or inhabiting within this Realme of England, shall assigne & conuey ouer vnto any his or their childe or children borne within the said Realme of England, any his or their landes, tenementes, goodes, or chattels, to the ment thereby to defraud the Kinges Maiesty of his said Subsidies, or for the same, that then all and euery such child or children so being seised of any such landes and tenementes, or possessed of any such goods or chattels, shall be charged and chargeable to and with the payment of double the said Subsidies for the same lands, tenementes, goods and chattels, at the said rates and values, as Aliens, and strangers, denizens, or not denizens, are before limited and appointed to pay.

Prouided also, That forasmuch as diuers and sundrie the Kinges Maiesties Tenants and other inhabitantes, and dwellers within the Counties of Pembrooke, Carmarthen, Cardigan, Glamorgan, Brecknocke, Radnor, Montgomery, Denbigh, Flint, Merionneth, Angleſey, Carnaruan, and of the counte Palentine of Chester, be at this present time charged & chargeable with the seuerall paymentes of diuers great summes of money, by the name

name of Wizes due to his Maiesty according to the seuerall customes of the said Counties: Be it therefore ordained and enacted by the authority aforesaid, That this Acte of Subsidies or any thing therein contained, shall not extend to charge any of the Kings Tenants, and other inhabitants & dwellers within any of the saide Counties of Penbrooke, Carmarthen, Cardigan, Glamorgan, Brecknocke, Radnor, Montgomery, Denbigh, Flint, Merionneth, Ingleley, Carnaruan, and the County Palantine of Chester, being charged or chargeable with the said Wizes paiable to the Kinges Maiesty, for, or in any of the payments of the said Subsidies granted to the Kinges Maiesty by this Act, vntil the seuerall dayes and times for the payment of the saide Wizes shall bee expired: And that then the first payment of the said first Subsidie shall be made at the receipt of the Exchequer, at or before the first day of August next following, after the last daies appointed for the last payment of the saide Wizes. And the second payment of the said first Subsidie, to be made at or before the first day of May then next following, the said first payment of the said first Subsidie. And the first payment of the said second Subsidie to bee made at or before the first day of November then next following the said second payment of the said first Subsidie. And the second payment of the said second Subsidie, to bee made at or before the first day of May then next following, after the saide first payment of the saide second Subsidie. And the first payment of the said third Subsidie, to bee made at, or before the first day of May next after the said second payment of the said second Subsidie. And the second payment of the said third Subsidy to bee at or before the first day of May then next following after the saide first payment of the said third Subsidie.

And furthermore be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, That the Tenants and dwellers of euery of the said Counties in this Prouiso remembred, shall seuerally before the feast of S. Luke the Euangelist now next ensuing, certifie into the said Court of Exchequer, vnder the seales of two Justices of Peace of euery of the said Counties, (whereof the one to bee of the Quorum) when and what day the last payment of the saide seuerall Wizes, now due in any of the said Counties shall end and expire.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted, That the exception and exemption of the Bishopricke of Durham, the Counties of Cumberland, Northumberland and Westmerland, and of the Townes of Newcastle and Barwicke, from the payment of the Subsidies and Fifteenes before in this present Act mentioned giuen and graunted, be not shall bee at any time hereafter, any

cause,

cauſe, Preſident, or example, why the ſayd ſeuerall places or Counties (which by his Maieſties happy poſſeſſion of both Crownes of England and Scotland, are eaſed of the former miſeries and troubles) ſhould not be charged and chargeable with ſuch Subſidies and Fifteenes, as ſhall bee hereafter thought fitte to bee giuen and granted.

* *
*

ANNO III.

Iacobi Regis.

An acte for the Kings Maieſties moſt gracious, generall, and free Pardon.

THE Kings Maieſtie moſt graciouſly conſidering the good will and faithfull hearts of his moſt louing and obedient Subiects, which, as at all times, ſo at this preſent ſpecially, they haue with moſt duetifull affection ſhewed towards his Highneſſe, and for the defence of this Realme: And vnderſtanding that the ſame his louing Subiects haue many and ſundry wayes by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, fallen into the danger of diuers great penalties and forfeitures: Is of his Princely and mercifull diſpoſition moſt graciouſly inclined by his liberall and free Pardon, to diſcharge ſome part of thoſe great paines, forfeitures, and penalties, wherewith his ſayd Subiects ſtand now burdened and charged, Truſting they will bee thereby the rather mooued and induced from henceforth more carefully to obſerue his Highneſſe Lawes and Statutes, and to continue in their loyall and due obedience to his Maieſtie.

And therefore his Maieſtie is well pleaſed and contented, that it be enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, in maner and forme following: That is to ſay, that al and euery the ſaid Subiects aſwell Spirituall as Temporall of this his Highneſſe Realme of England, Wales, the Iles of Jerneſey and Garneſey, and the Towne of Barwicke, the heires, ſucceſſours, executours and adminiſtratours of them and euery of them, and all and ſingular bodies in any maner of wiſe corporated, Cities, Boroughes, Shires, Ridings, Hundreds, Lathes, Rapes, Wapentakes,

Townes, Villages, Hamlets, and Tithings, and euery of them, and the ſucceſſour and ſucceſſours of euery of them, ſhall be by the authority of this preſent Parliament, acquited, pardoned and releaſed and diſcharged againſt the Kings Maieſty, his heires and ſucceſſours, and euery of them, of all maner of Treaſons, felonies, offences, contempts, treſpaſſes, entries, wrongs, deceits, miſdemeanours, forfeitures, penalties and ſummes of money, paines of death, paines corporall and pecuniarie, and generally of all other things, cauſes, quarels, Suits, Iudgements, and executions in this preſent Acte hereafter not excepted nor foreprized, which may be or can be by his Highneſſe in any wiſe or by any meanes pardoned, before and vnto the fiue and twentieth day of September laſt paſt, to euery or any of his ſayd Subiects, bodies corporate, Cities, Boroughs, Shires, Ridings, Hundreths, Lathes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Townes, Villages and Tithings, or any of them.

And alſo the Kings Maieſtie is contented, that it be enacted by the Authorit e of this preſent Parliament, that his ſayd free Pardon ſhall be as good and effectuall in the Law to euery of his ſayd Subiects, bodies corporate, and others before rehearſed, in, for and againſt all things which be not hereafter in this preſent Act excepted and foreprized, as the ſame Pardon ſhould haue bene, if all offences, contempts, forfeitures, cauſes, matters, ſuits, quarrels, Iudgements, Executions, penalties, and all other things not hereafter in this preſent Acte excepted and foreprized, had bene particularly, ſingularly, ſpecially, and plainely, named, rehearſed and ſpecified, and alſo pardoned by proper and expreſſe wordes and names in their kindes, natures and qualities, by words and termes thereunto requiſite to haue bene put in and expreſſed in this preſent Acte of free Pardon: And that his ſayd Subiects nor any of them, nor the heires, executors or adminiſtrators of any of them, nor the ſayd bodies corporate, and other before named and rehearſed, nor any of them be, nor ſhall be ſued, vered, or inquieted in their bodies, goods, chattels, landes or tenements, for any maner of matter, cauſe, contempt, miſdemeanor, forfeiture, treſpaſſe, offence, or any other thing ſuffered, done or committed before the ſayd fiue and twentieth day of September laſt paſt againſt his Highneſſe, his Crowne, Dignitie, Prerogatiue, Lawes or Statutes, but onely for ſuch matters, cauſes and offences as be rehearſed, mentioned, or in ſome wiſe touched in the exceptions of this preſent Acte hereafter mentioned to bee foreprized and excepted, and for none other, Any Statute or Statutes, Lawes, Cuſtomes or Vſages heretofore had, made,

or vſed to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

And the Kinges Highneſſe of his bounteous liberalitie, by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, graunteth and freely giueth to euerie of his Subiects, and to euerie of the ſaide bodyes corporate and others before rehearſed, and euerie of them, all goods, Chattels, debts, fines, iſſues, profits, amerciaments, forfeitures and ſummes of money by any of them forfeited, which to his Highneſſe doe or ſhould belong or appertaine by reaſon of any offence, contempt, treſpaſſe, entry, miſdemeanour, matter, cauſe, or quarell done or committed by them or any of them, before the ſaide fiue and twentieth day of September, which bee not hereafter in this preſent Act forepriſed and excepted.

And bee it enacted neuertheleſſe, that all graunts thereof, or of anye part thereof, made by any ſuch as haue ſo forfeited the ſame, and all thereby reſtored as aforeſaid: and all executions thereof or of anye part thereof, had againſt anye ſuch after ſuch forfeiture thereof committed or made, ſhall bee of ſuch force and effect, as if no ſuch forfeiture thereof had beene had or made, and of no other: The ſame forfeiture, or anye thing before in this Acte to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And that all and euerie the Kings ſaid Subiects, and all and ſingular bodies corporate, and others before rehearſed, may by him or themſelues, or by his or their deputie or deputies, or by his or their Atturney or Atturneys, according to the Lawes of this Realme, pleade and miniſter this preſent Acte of free Pardon for his or their diſcharge, of and for any thing that is by vertue of this preſent Acte pardoned, diſcharged, giuen or graunted, without any Fee or other thing in any wiſe paying to any perſon or perſons for writing or entrye of the iudgements, or other cauſe concerning ſuch plea, writing or entrye, but onely ſixteene pence to bee paide to the Officer or Clarke that ſhall enter ſuch plea, matter or iudgement for the parties diſcharged in that behalfe: Any Lawe, Statute, Vſage or Cuſtome to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And furthermore, the Kinges Highneſſe is contented and pleaſed, that it bee enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that his ſaide free Pardon by the generall wordes, clauſes, and ſentences before rehearſed, ſhall bee reputed, deemed, adiudged, expounded, allowed, and taken in all manner of Courts of his Highneſſe, and elſewhere, moſte beneficiall and auailable to all and ſingular his ſaide Subiects, bodyes corporate and others before rehearſed, and to euerye of them in all things not in this preſent Acte excepted or forepriſed, without any ambiguitie, queſtion, or other delay whatſoeuer it ſhall bee, to be made,

pleaded, obiected, or alleadged by the king our Soueraigne Lord, his heyres or ſucceſſors, or by his or anye of their generall Attorney or Attorneys, or by any perſon or perſons for his Highneſſe, or any of his heyres or ſucceſſors.

And furthermore, it is enacted by the king our Soueraigne Lorde, by the authoritye of this preſent Parliament, that if anye Officer or Clarke of anye of his Highneſſe Courts, commonly called the Chauncerie, kings Bench, and Common place, or of his Exchequer, or anye other Officer or Clarke of anye other of his Highneſſe Courts within this Realme, at any time after the laſt day of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, make out or write out anye manner of writs, proceſſe, ſummons, or other precepts, whereby anye of the ſaid Subiects, or any of the ſaid bodies corporated, or others before rehearſed, or anye of them ſhall be in any wiſe arreſted, attached, diſtreined, ſummoned, or otherwiſe vexed, inquieted, or grieued in his or their bodies, Lands, Tenements, goods or Chattels, or in anye of them, for or becauſe of any manner of thing pardoned or diſcharged by vertue of this Act of free pardon: or if anye Sheriffe or Eſcheator, or any of their Deputye or Deputies, or anye Bailiffe or other Officer whatſoeuer, by colour of his or their Office, or otherwiſe, after the ſaide laſt day of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, doe leuie, receiue, take or withholde, of, or from anye perſon or perſons, any thing pardoned or diſcharged by this Act, that then euerie ſuch perſon ſo offending, and thereof lawfullye conuicted or condemned by anye ſufficient teſtimonye, witneſſe or proofe, ſhall yeelde and pay for recompence thereof to the partie ſo grieued or offended thereby, his, or their treble damnages, beſides all coſtes of the ſuite: and ſhall alſo forfeit and loſe to the kinges Maieſtie for euerie ſuch default, tenne pound. And neuertheleſſe, all and ſingular ſuch writs, Proceſſe, and Precepts ſo to be made, for, or vpon any manner of thing pardoned or diſcharged by this preſent Act of free Pardon, ſhall bee vtterly voide, and of none effect.

Excepted and alwaies foreprized out of this generall and free Pardon all and all manner of high Treaſons, and other offences committed or doone by anye perſon or perſons againſt the kings moſte Royall perſon, and all conſpiracies and confederacies trayterouſlie had, committed or doone by anye perſon or perſons againſt the kinges Maieſties Royall perſon, and all and all manner of leeuying of warre, and all rebellions and inſurrections whatſoeuer.

And alſo excepted all and euerie manner of Treaſons committed or doon by any perſon or perſons in the parts beyond the Seas, or

in

in anye other place out of the Kinges Dominions: and also all suites, punishments, executions, paines of death, forfeitures, and penalties, for, or by reason or occasion of anye the Treasons and offences before rehearsed.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all offences of forging and false counterfeiting the Kings Maiesties great or priuie Seale, Signe Manuel, or priuie Signet, or of anye the moneyes currant within this Realme: And also, all offences of vnlawfull diminishing of anye the saide moneys by any way or meanes whatsoeuer, contrarie to the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme: And also all misprisions and concealements of high Treason: And also all abetting, aiding, comforting, or procuring of the same offences, or anye of the said Treasons.

And also excepted out of this pardon, all manner of voluntarie murders, Petit Treasons, and wilfull peylonings doone or committed by any person or persons, and all and euerie the accessaries to the same offences or anye of them before the saide offences committed.

And also excepted and foreprised out of this generall Pardon, all and euerie offences of Pyracie, and robberie done vpon the Seas, and all and euerie comforting, procuring, or abetting of the same offences had, done or committed.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all Burglaries, committed or done in anye dwelling house or houses, and all accessaries to any the saide Burglaries, before the same Burglarie committed.

And also accepted all robberies done vppon, or to anye mans or womans person in the high way, or elle where: And all and singular necessaries of, or to any such robberies before the said robberie committed.

And also excepted the felonious stealing of anye Horse, Gelding, or Mare, and al accessaries thereunto, before the same felony committed, and all iudgements and executions, of and for the same.

And also all wilfull burnings of any dwelling house or houses, or of any Barne or Barnes wherein any Corne was.

And also excepted all Rapes and carnall rauishments of women.

And also all rauishments and wilfull taking away, or marrying of any Mayd, Widdow, or Damosell, against her will, or without the assent or agreement of her parents, or of such as then had her in custodie.

And also all offences of ayding, comforting, procuring or abetting of anye such rauishment, wilfull taking or marrying, had, committed, or done: And all offences made Felony, by a certaine Acte made at the last Session of Parliament, Intituled, An Acte to restraine

ſtraine all perſons from marriage, vntill their former wiues, and former Huſbands be dead.

And alſo excepted all wilfull eſcapes of any Traytors.

And alſo excepted out of this Pardon, all perſons now attainted or outlawed, of or for any Treaſon, petit Treaſon, Murder, wilful Poyſoning, Burglarie, or Robberie, and all Executions of and for the ſame.

And alſo excepted all offences of Innocations, Coniurations, Witchcraftes, Sorceries, Inchantments and Charmes, and all offences of procuring, abbetting, or comforting of the ſame, and all perſons now attainted or conuicted of any the ſaide offences.

And alſo excepted all and euerie manner of taking from the Kings Maieſtie of any goods, or Chattels, or the iſſues, rents, reuenues, or profits of anye Manors, Landes, Tenements, or Hereditaments, which were of any Traytor, Murderer, Felon, Clarke, or Clarkes, attainted, or Fugitiues, or any of them.

And alſo excepted all goods and Chattels in anye wiſe forfeited to the Kings Maieſtie by reaſon of any Treaſon, Petit Treaſon, Murder, or Felonie heretofore committed or done.

And alſo excepted all offences, of or in making, writing, printing, or publiſhing, or in conſenting to the making, writing, printing, or publiſhing of any falſe ſeditious or ſlaunderous Booke or Bookes, Libell or Libels, in any wiſe againſt the Kings Maieſtie, or the preſent gouernment of this Realme, in cauſes eyther Eccleſiaſticall or Temporall or againſt any perſon or perſons.

And alſo excepted out of this Pardon, all intruſions and ſpoyle of Woods, had, made or done by any perſon or perſons, in or vpon anye of the Manors, Lands, Tenements, or other Hereditaments of our ſaide Soueraigne Lord the King, and all waſtes done, committed or ſuffered vpon any ſuch Landes, Tenements, or Hereditaments, and the wrongfull taking of any the rents, iſſues and profits of the ſame Manors, Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments of our ſaide Soueraigne Lord the King, and alſo all ſuites, accompts and impetitions, of and for the ſame.

And alſo excepted out of this Pardon, all Alienations of anye Landes, Tenements, or Hereditaments without licence, and all fines, iſſues and profits, that may or ought to growe or come to the Kinges Maieſtie, by reaſon of any ſuch Alienation without licence.

And alſo excepted out of this Pardon, all waſtes committed or done in any of the Kinges Wardes, Landes, or in the Wards, lands of any of the Kings Committees: And alſo all and euerie fine and fines for the ſingle and double value of the marriage or marriages

of

of all and euery Ward or Wards, at any time heretofore growen to the Kings Maiesty or any his Noble progenitors.

And also excepted all concealed Wards, and the lands of such Wards concealed, and all Liueries and Primer seisons, and ouster le maines that ought to be had, done or sued for the same.

And also excepted out of this generall Pardon, all rauishments, and wrongfull taking or withholding of any of the Kings Wards, or Wards lands, or the rents, and profits of the same, at any time commen or growen to the Kings hands, and euery thing that by reason of any Ward or Wards lands, or for default of suing or prosecuting of any liuery, ought to come or be to the Kings Maiesty, and which as yet is not discharged.

And also excepted all Fines that should or ought to grow to the Kings Maiesty, of any of his widowes that haue married without licence.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that the Kings Maiestie, his heires and successors shall haue and enioy the ful and whole interest, benefit, profit, and aduantage of all Wardships, Liueries, Primer seisons, and ouster le maines of landes, tenements, and hereditaments, and all meane issues, rates and profits for not prosecuting or not suing of any Liuery or ouster le maine, as if this Acte had neuer beene had or made: And that all and euery person or persons which haue tendered or ought to sue, his, her, or their, or any of their Liueries or ouster le maines, of or for any Manors, Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, whatsoeuer they be, shall sue his, her, and their Liuery and Liueries, and ouster le maines, out of our sayd Souereigne Lord the Kinge hands, and shal answere and pay their fines, issues, and meane profits for his or their Manors, Lands, Tenements and hereditaments, in like manner and forme to euery respect, as they and euery of them should or ought to haue done, if this Acte had neuer beene had ne made, notwithstanding the not finding of any office or offices, or any other matter whatsoeuer: Any article, thing or things in this present Acte of generall Pardon comprised and specified to the contrary notwithstanding.

And also excepted and forepriſed out of this Pardon, all such persons as the last day of this present Session of Parliament bee in prison within the Tower of London, or in the prison of the Marshalsey, or in the prison of the Fleete, or otherwise restrained of libertie by expresse commandement from the Kings Maiesty, or by the commandement or direction of any of his Maiesties Priuie Counsell.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all and euery such person

and

and persons, which at any time sithence the beginning of the Kings Maiesties reigne, haue fled out of this Realme of England, or any other the Kings Dominions, for any offence of high Treason, petit Treason, or misprision of Treason.

And also excepted all such persons, as bee gone or fled out of this Realme, for any cause contrary to the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, without the Kings Maiesties licence.

And also excepted all such persons, as haue obtained and had licence to depart this realme for a certaine time, and now doe abide out of the realme without any lawfull excuse, after the time of their licence expired.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all and euery concealements, or wrongfull deteinments of any custome or Subsidie due to the Kings Maiestie, and all corruptions and misdemeanors of any Officer or minister of or concerning Custome or Subsidie, and all Accompts, Impetitions, and Sutes, to bee had, made or done for the same.

And also excepted all and singular Accompts of all and euery Collector and Collectors of any Subsidie, Fifteene, Custome or other thing, and all Accompts of euery other person whatsoeuer, that ought to bee Accomptant to the Kings Highnesse, or to King Henrie the eight, or to King Edward the first, or Queene Marie, or Queene Elizabeth, or to any of them, and the Heires, Executors, and Administrators of euery such person that ought to Accompt for all things touching onely the same Accompts: And all and singular Arrerages of Accompts, and all vntrue Accompts, and all Impetitions, Charges of Seisures, Suites, Demaunds and Execurions, which may or can bee had, of or for any Accompts or Accompts, or any Arrerages of the same.

And also excepted all Inclosures, and decayes of houses of Husbandrie, and the conuerting and keeping of any Land from Tillage to Pasture, made, done, committed or permitted, contrarie to the forme and effect of any Statute or Statutes heeretofore made.

And also excepted and forprised out of this Pardon, all and all maner of deceites and offences of all and singular Monyers and other Officers, Minters, and Workemen, of or in any the Kings Maiesties Mints within this Realme, or any other his Dominions, and all Impetitions and Punishments for the same.

And also excepted al Titles and Actions of Quare impedit, and all Homages, Reliefe and Reliefes, Hariots, Rent Seruices, Rent Charges, Rent Seckes, and the Arrerages of the same, not done or paide to the Kings Highnesse.

And

And alſo excepted all Conditions and Couenants, and all Penalties, Titles and Forfeiture of condition or conditions, couenant or couenants accrued or growen to the Kings Maieſtie, by reaſon of the breach and not performing of any Couenant or Condition whatſoeuer.

And alſo excepted all Summes of money granted to the Kings Maieſtie, or any his Noble Progenitors, by way or meane of Subſidie, Fifteene, Tenth, or otherwiſe, and all Concealements, Fraudes and Offences, by which his Maieſtie hath beene deceiued, or not truely anſwered of, or for the ſame.

And alſo excepted out of this Pardon, all Debts which were or bee due to our Soueraigne Lord the King, or to the moſt Noble King of famous memorie King Henry the ſeuenth, King Henry the eight, King Edward the ſixt, Queene Marie, or the late Queene Elizabeth, or to any perſon or perſons, for or to any of their vſes, by any Condemnation, Recogniſance, Obligation or otherwiſe (other then ſuch Debts as are due vpon any Obligation or Recogniſance forfeited before the ſaid fiue and twentieth day of September, for non appearance in any Court or other place whatſoeuer, or for not keeping of the Peace, or not being of good behauiour, which Debts growen or accrued vpon theſe cauſes, by this free Pardon, bee, and ſhall bee clearely pardoned and diſcharged.)

And alſo excepted and forepriſed out of this Pardon, all and ſingular Penalties, Forfeitures and Summes of money, being due or accrued to our Soueraigne Lord the King, by reaſon of any Act, Statute or Statutes: which Forfeitures, Penalties, and Summes of money be conuerted into the nature of Debt, by any Iudgement, Order, or Decree, or by the agreement of the offender or offenders.

And alſo excepted all Forfeitures of all Leaſes, eſtates, or intereſts of any Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments, holden of our Soueraigne Lord the Kings Maieſtie, by Knights ſeruice, or in Socage in capite, or otherwiſe by Knights ſeruice, made in one or ſeuerall aſſurances, or Leaſes for any terme or termes of yeeres, whereupon the old and accuſtomed Rent or more is not reſerued.

And alſo excepted all firſt Fruits and Tenths at this preſent being due to be payd to his Maieſtie, by force of any Act or Statute, or otherwiſe.

And alſo excepted all Penalties and Forfeitures, whereof there is any good Verdit in any Suite giuen or paſt for the Kings Maieſtie.

And alſo excepted all Forfeitures, and other Penalties and pro-

fits now due, accrued or growen, or which shall, or may bee due, accrue or grow to the Kings Maiestie, by reason of any offence, misdemeanour or contempt, or other acte or deede, had, suffered, committed or done contrary to any Act, Statute or Statutes, or contrary to the common Lawes of this Realme, and whereof, or for the which any Action, Bill, Plaint, or Information at any time within eight yeeres next before the last day of this present Session of Parliament, hath bene, or shall be exhibited, commenced, or sued in the Courts of Starre Chamber, or Exchequer Chamber, or in any the Kings Maiesties Courts at Westminster, and now is, or the said last day of this Session of Parliament shall bee there depending and remayning to be prosecuted, or whereof the Kings Maiestie by his Bill signed heretofore hath made any gift or assignement to any person or persons.

And also excepted out of this general and free Pardon, all offences, contempts, disorders, couens, fraudes, deceites, and misdemeanors whatsoeuer, heretofore committed or done by any person or persons, and whereof, or for the which any Suite by Bill, Plaint, or Information at any time within foure yeeres next before the last day of this present Session of Parliament, is, or shall bee commenced, or exhibited in the Court of Starre Chamber at Westminster, and shall be there the same last day of this Session of Parliament depending, or whereupon any sentence or decree is giuen or entred.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all offences of Periuries, and subornation of witnesses, and offences of Forging and Counterfeiting of any false Deedes, Escripts, or Writings, and all procuring, and counselling of any such Counterfeiting or forging to be had, or made.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all and euery Offence or Offences touching or concerning the carying, sending, or conueying ouer the Seas, or out of this Realme, of any Golde, Siluer, Jewels, or any Coyne of Gold, or Siluer, contrary to the Lawes or Statutes of this Realme, vnlesse it were by the Kings licence.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all offences of Incest, Adulterie, Fornication, and Simonie, and all such vsurie, for which any Interest hath beene receiued or taken since the tayd fine and twentieth day of September, and all misdemeanors, and disturbances, committed or made in any Church or Chappell in the time of Common prayer, Preaching, or diuine Seruice there vsed, to the disturbance thereof, and all Outlawries and prosecutions vpon the same.

And also excepted all offences of drawing of weapons, vnlawfull

full striking, or giuing of blowes, and all other force or violence committed or done in any Terme time, in the view of any of the Kings Courts iudicially sitting at or in Westminster hall, for the which any person or persons now stand indicted, conuicted, or attainted in any of his Maiesties said Courts.

And also excepted all offences, whereby any person may be charged with the penaltie and danger of Præmunire, and of the which offence or offences, any person standeth already indicted, or otherwise lawfully condemned or conuicted.

And also excepted all Dilapidations, for which any suite is, or before the end of this Session of Parliament shall be depending.

And also excepted all offences whatsoeuer in shipping, or willingly assenting, or causing to bee shipped, to be transported into any the parts beyond the Seas, out of the obedience of his Maiestie, any Gunnes, Ordinance, shot, or gunne mettall, contrarie to the Lawes or Statutes of this Realme, without licence of his Maiestie in that behalfe first had and obtained: and also all such as couenously, or by consent, or for the reliefe of any such as haue offended in, or against any popular or penall Statute, haue for the same offence or offences, exhibited any action, bill, plaint, information, or suite against any such offendor or offendors.

And also excepted all offences in taking away, imbezelling, or purloyning any the Kings Maiesties goods, money, chattels, iewels, armour, munition, ordinance, or other habiliments of warre.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all maner of extortions whatsoeuer, and also excepted all couens, fraudes, deceits and other disorders and misdemeanors whatsoeuer heretofore committed or done by any Stewarde of his Maiesties Mannours or Courts, Undershiriffe, or by any Officer or Minister in any of his Highnesse Courts, in, or by reason, or colour of any of their offices, or places, or any their Deputies or Clerkes: And all offences of ayding, comforting, assisting, or procuring of any Undershirife, or any such Officer, Minister, or Clerke, in contriuing, doing or executing any such extortion, exaction, couen, fraud, deceit, disorder, or misdemeanour.

And also excepted all offences, contempts, disorders, and misdemeanours, committed or done by any person or persons, contrarie to the Lawes of the Forrests within the circuit or precinct of his Maiesties Forrests of Windsor and Waltham, or of either of them, and all penalties for the same.

And also excepted out of this pardon, all Issues, Fines, and Amerciaments, beeing totted, leuied, or receiued by anie Shiriffe,

Vnderſherife, Bayliffe, Miniſter, or other Officer, to or for the Kings Maieſties vſe, or behooſe, before the laſt day of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, and all Iſſues, Fines, and Amerciaments aſſerred, taxed, ſet, eſtreated, or entred ſeuerally or particularly, touching or concerning any one perſon, or moe perſons, ioyntly or ſeuerally aboue the ſumme of fiue pounds.

And alſo excepted all Iſſues, Fines, and Amerciaments returned, aſſerred, taxed ſet, or entred ſeuerally, or particularly in any Court of Record at Weſtminſter, at any tyme ſithence the Feaſt of Saint Bartholomew the Apoſtle laſt paſt.

And yet neuertheleſſe, all other Fines as well Fines pro licentia concordandi, as others, ſet, taxed, eſtreated or entred before the ſaid feaſt of Saint Bartholomew, and alſo all Iſſues, and Amerciaments, as well reall as others, within any liberties or without, being ſet, taxed, eſtreated, or entred before the ſaid feaſt of Saint Bartholomew, and which ſeuerally or particularly extend to, or vnder the ſumme of fiue pounds, and not aboue, whether they bee eſtreated or not eſtreated, or whether they bee turned into debt, or not turned into debt, and not being totted, leuied or receiued by any Sheriffe, Vnderſheriffe, miniſter, or other Officer, to or for the Kings Maieſties vſe or behooſe, before the laſt day of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, ſhall be freely, clearely, and plainly pardoned and diſcharged againſt the Kings Maieſtie, his Heires and ſucceſſours for euer, by force of this preſent Act of free Pardon.

And yet neuertheleſſe, all eſtreates of ſuch Fines, Iſſues and Amerciaments, as bee now pardoned by this Act, and which bee already eſtreated forth of the Court of Exchequer, and be remaining in the hand of the Sheriffe, Vnderſheriffe, or Bayliffe for collecting of the ſame Fines, Iſſues and Amerciaments, ſhall vpon the returne of the ſame eſtreats, bee orderly charged and deliuered by ſcrowes into the office of the Pipe in the Court of Exchequer, as heretofore hath beene accuſtomed to the intent that thereupon, order may be taken, that his Maieſtie may be truelie anſwered of all ſuch Fines, Iſſues, and Amerciaments, not by this Act pardoned, and which anie Sheriffe, Vnderſheriffe, Bailife, or other Officer or miniſter hath receiued, or ought to anſwere by force or colour of anie ſuch eſtreat, Proceſſe, or preteept to him or them made, for the leuying thereof: And yet that notwithſtanding, all and euerie Sheriffe and Sheriffes and other accomtant, vpon his or their petition or petitions to bee made for the allowance of anie ſuch fines, Iſſues, and Amerciaments, as by this Act is pardoned, ſhall haue all and euerie ſuch his, and their petition allowed in his and their account and accounts, without paying anie fee or reward to anie

Officer,

Officer, Clerke or other minister, for the making, entring or allowing of any such petition or petitions, any blage or custome to the contrary thereof notwithstanding.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all goods, chattels, debts, actions, and suites already forfeited, or whereof any right or title accrued and growen to the Kings Maiestie by reason of any outlawrie, and whereof the Kings Maiestie by his Highnesse letters Pattens, hath before the last day of this present Session of Parliament, made any graunt, covenant or promise to any person or persons.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all such persons, which haue committed or done any offence or offences contrary to the tenour or effect of the Statute made in the seauen and twentieth yeere of the raigne of the late Queene Elizabeth, Intituled, An Act against Jesuits, Seminarie Priests, and other such disobedient persons, or of any part thereof: and all outlawries, proceedings, iudgements and executions vpon the same offences, or any of them.

And also excepted all persons which haue committed or done any offence, contrary to the Statute made in the three and twentieth yeere of the reigne of the sayd late Queene Elizabeth, Intituled, An Acte to retaine the Queenes Maiesties Subiects in their due obedience, or any part thereof: and all outlawries, Proceedings, and Judgements, and Executions vpon the same offences or any of them, for such or so long time as they shall continue disobedient or wilfully obstinate in any of the same offences. And yet neuertheless, whensoeuer the same persons, or any of them shall willingly submit themselues in their due obedience to his Maiestie, and will come to the Church to heare diuine Seruice, and willingly refuse the said wilfull obstinacy, and conforme themselues in the said causes of Religion and Doctrine, and continue in such their conformitie, and due obedience to his Maiestie, according as by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme they ought to doe: that then and from thencefoorth all and euery such person and persons, so submitting and yeelding themselues in their due obedience towards his Maiestie, and so continuing in the same, shall forthwith be receiued and enabled by force of this Act, to haue and enioy the full benefit of this generall Pardon, as largely and fully in all respects, as any other of his Maiesties good Subiects haue or ought to enioy by vertue of this Act of generall Pardon.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all such persons as bee and remaine still attainted or condemned, and not already pardoned, of, or for any rebellion, or leuying of warre, or of, or for any conspiracie

conſpiracie of any rebellion or leuying of warre within this Realme, or in any other the kings Dominions.

And alſo excepted all falſe forging, and counterfeiting of any Commiſſion or Commiſſions to enquire of any lands, tenements, or hereditaments, and alſo all falſe forging and counterfeiting of any vntrue Certificate, or returne of any Commiſſion or Commiſſions, obtained or gotten forth of any Court or Courts, to enquire of any Landes, Tenements, or other thinges whatſoeuer: And all and all manner falſifying of any particular, or of any Bill or Bils ſigned by his Maieſtie, after the engroſſing thereof, and before the paſſing of the ſame vnto the great Seale.

And alſo except out of this Pardon, all offences committed or done by any perſon or perſons in new building, diuiding of Tenements, taking of Inmates, new Incloſures, and other Nuſances in any place within the Citie of London, and Suburbs of the ſame, or within three miles of the ſaid Citie, contrary to the Law, or any his Maieſties Proclamations in that behalfe made.

Prouided alwaies, and bee it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall and may bee lawfull to all and euery Clerke and other Officers of the kings Courts, to award and make writs of Capias Vtlagat, at the ſuite of the partie plaintife againſt ſuch perſons outlawed as bee pardoned by this Acte, to the intent to compell the defendant and defendants to make anſwere to the plaintife and plaintifes, at whoſe ſuite hee, or they were outlawed, and that euery perſon ſo outlawed, ſhall ſue a writ of Scire facias, againſt the partie or parties, at whoſe ſuite, hee, or they were ſo outlawed, before this Pardon in that behalfe ſhall bee allowed to him or them that is ſo outlawed.

Prouided alſo, and bee it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that this Act of generall Pardon ſhall not in any wiſe extend to any perſon outlawed vpon any writ of Capias ad ſatisfaciendum, vntill ſuch time as the perſon ſo outlawed ſhall ſatisfie, or otherwiſe agree with the Partie at whoſe ſuite the ſame perſon was ſo outlawed or condemned.

Prouided likewiſe, and bee it enacted that neither this Act of generall Pardon, nor any thing therein contained, ſhall in any wiſe extend to any perſon, that is, or ſhall bee put to execution, at any time before ten dayes after the ende of this Seſſion of Parliament: Or to pardon and diſcharge any offence or miſdemeanour commited or done by any Purueyor, or other Taker whatſoeuer, in taking, or purueying of any prouiſion whatſoeuer for the kings Maieſties houſhold, or otherwiſe to the kings Maieſties behooſe, or by pretence or colour thereof, contrary vnto, or

againſt

againſt any the Lawes or Statutes in that behalfe made, and ordeined.

Prouided alſo, and bee it enacted by the authoritie aforeſayd, that neither this Acte, nor any thing therein conteined ſhall extend to pardon or diſcharge any offence committed or done by any Commiſſioner, Captaine or other perſon whatſoeuer, in the corrupt taking or hauing of any Money or other gift or reward for the changing, releaſing, or diſcharging of any Souldier preſt or appointed to ſerue his Maieſtie in the defence of the Realme or otherwiſe: or any offence committed or done by any againſt the Eccleſiaſticall ſtate or gouernement eſtabliſhed in this Realme, or any hereſie or Schiſme in Religion whatſoeuer.

FINIS.

God ſaue the King.

¶ Imprinted at London by Robert Barker, Printer to the Kings moſt Excellent Maieſtie.
Anno 1606.

Iacobi Regis.

against any the Lawes or Statutes in that behalfe made, and ordained.

Provided also, and bee it enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that neither this Acte, nor any thing therein contained shall extend to pardon or discharge any offence committed or done by any Commissioner, Captaine or other person whatsoever, in the corrupt taking or having of any Money or other gift or reward for the changing, releasing, or discharging of any Souldier prest or appointed to serue his Maiestie in the defence of the Realme or otherwise: or any offence committed or done by any against the Ecclesiastical state or gouernement established in this Realme, or any heresie or Schisme in Religion whatsoeuer.

FINIS.

God saue the King.

¶ Imprinted at London by Robert Barker, Printer to the Kings most Excellent Maiestie.
Anno 1606.